Stringy Differential Geometry and Double Field Theory

Jeong-Hyuck Park

Sogang University, Seoul

Recent Development in Theoretical Physics

KIAS June 2014

Jeong-Hyuck Park Stringy Differential Geometry and Double Field Theory

- In Riemannian geometry, the fundamental object is the metric, $g_{\mu\nu}$.
 - Diffeomorphism: $\partial_{\mu} \longrightarrow \nabla_{\mu} = \partial_{\mu} + \Gamma_{\mu}$

•
$$\nabla_{\lambda}g_{\mu\nu} = 0, \ \Gamma^{\lambda}_{[\mu\nu]} = 0 \longrightarrow \Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\lambda\rho}(\partial_{\mu}g_{\nu\rho} + \partial_{\nu}g_{\mu\rho} - \partial_{\rho}g_{\mu\nu})$$

- Curvature: $[\nabla_{\mu}, \nabla_{\nu}] \longrightarrow R_{\kappa\lambda\mu\nu} \longrightarrow R$
- On the other hand, string theory puts $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$ and ϕ on an equal footing, as they form a multiplet of T-duality.
- This suggests the existence of a novel unifying geometric description of them, generalizing the above Riemannian formalism.
- Basically, Riemannian geometry is for *Particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector.

- In Riemannian geometry, the fundamental object is the metric, $g_{\mu\nu}$.
 - Diffeomorphism: $\partial_{\mu} \longrightarrow \nabla_{\mu} = \partial_{\mu} + \Gamma_{\mu}$

•
$$\nabla_{\lambda}g_{\mu\nu} = 0$$
, $\Gamma^{\lambda}_{[\mu\nu]} = 0 \longrightarrow \Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\lambda\rho}(\partial_{\mu}g_{\nu\rho} + \partial_{\nu}g_{\mu\rho} - \partial_{\rho}g_{\mu\nu})$

• Curvature:
$$[\nabla_{\mu}, \nabla_{\nu}] \longrightarrow R_{\kappa\lambda\mu\nu} \longrightarrow R$$

- On the other hand, string theory puts $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$ and ϕ on an equal footing, as they form a multiplet of T-duality.
- This suggests the existence of a novel unifying geometric description of them, generalizing the above Riemannian formalism.
- Basically, Riemannian geometry is for *Particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector.

- In Riemannian geometry, the fundamental object is the metric, $g_{\mu\nu}$.
 - Diffeomorphism: $\partial_{\mu} \longrightarrow \nabla_{\mu} = \partial_{\mu} + \Gamma_{\mu}$

•
$$\nabla_{\lambda}g_{\mu\nu} = 0, \ \Gamma^{\lambda}_{[\mu\nu]} = 0 \longrightarrow \Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\lambda\rho}(\partial_{\mu}g_{\nu\rho} + \partial_{\nu}g_{\mu\rho} - \partial_{\rho}g_{\mu\nu})$$

• Curvature:
$$[\nabla_{\mu}, \nabla_{\nu}] \longrightarrow R_{\kappa\lambda\mu\nu} \longrightarrow R$$

- On the other hand, string theory puts $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$ and ϕ on an equal footing, as they form a multiplet of T-duality.
- This suggests the existence of a novel unifying geometric description of them, generalizing the above Riemannian formalism.
- Basically, Riemannian geometry is for *Particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector.

- In Riemannian geometry, the fundamental object is the metric, $g_{\mu\nu}$.
 - Diffeomorphism: $\partial_{\mu} \longrightarrow \nabla_{\mu} = \partial_{\mu} + \Gamma_{\mu}$

•
$$\nabla_{\lambda}g_{\mu\nu} = 0, \ \Gamma^{\lambda}_{[\mu\nu]} = 0 \longrightarrow \Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\lambda\rho}(\partial_{\mu}g_{\nu\rho} + \partial_{\nu}g_{\mu\rho} - \partial_{\rho}g_{\mu\nu})$$

• Curvature:
$$[\nabla_{\mu}, \nabla_{\nu}] \longrightarrow R_{\kappa\lambda\mu\nu} \longrightarrow R$$

- On the other hand, string theory puts $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$ and ϕ on an equal footing, as they form a multiplet of T-duality.
- This suggests the existence of a novel unifying geometric description of them, generalizing the above Riemannian formalism.
- Basically, Riemannian geometry is for *Particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector.

- In Riemannian geometry, the fundamental object is the metric, $g_{\mu\nu}$.
 - Diffeomorphism: $\partial_{\mu} \longrightarrow \nabla_{\mu} = \partial_{\mu} + \Gamma_{\mu}$

•
$$\nabla_{\lambda}g_{\mu\nu} = 0, \ \Gamma^{\lambda}_{[\mu\nu]} = 0 \longrightarrow \Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\lambda\rho}(\partial_{\mu}g_{\nu\rho} + \partial_{\nu}g_{\mu\rho} - \partial_{\rho}g_{\mu\nu})$$

• Curvature:
$$[\nabla_{\mu}, \nabla_{\nu}] \longrightarrow R_{\kappa\lambda\mu\nu} \longrightarrow R$$

- On the other hand, string theory puts $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$ and ϕ on an equal footing, as they form a multiplet of T-duality.
- This suggests the existence of a novel unifying geometric description of them, generalizing the above Riemannian formalism.
- Basically, Riemannian geometry is for *Particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector.

- In Riemannian geometry, the fundamental object is the metric, $g_{\mu\nu}$.
 - Diffeomorphism: $\partial_{\mu} \longrightarrow \nabla_{\mu} = \partial_{\mu} + \Gamma_{\mu}$

•
$$\nabla_{\lambda}g_{\mu\nu} = 0, \ \Gamma^{\lambda}_{[\mu\nu]} = 0 \longrightarrow \Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\lambda\rho}(\partial_{\mu}g_{\nu\rho} + \partial_{\nu}g_{\mu\rho} - \partial_{\rho}g_{\mu\nu})$$

• Curvature:
$$[\nabla_{\mu}, \nabla_{\nu}] \longrightarrow \mathcal{R}_{\kappa\lambda\mu\nu} \longrightarrow \mathcal{R}$$

- On the other hand, string theory puts $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$ and ϕ on an equal footing, as they form a multiplet of T-duality.
- This suggests the existence of a novel unifying geometric description of them, generalizing the above Riemannian formalism.
- Basically, Riemannian geometry is for *Particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector.

- In Riemannian geometry, the fundamental object is the metric, $g_{\mu\nu}$.
 - Diffeomorphism: $\partial_{\mu} \longrightarrow \nabla_{\mu} = \partial_{\mu} + \Gamma_{\mu}$

•
$$\nabla_{\lambda}g_{\mu\nu} = 0, \ \Gamma^{\lambda}_{[\mu\nu]} = 0 \longrightarrow \Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\lambda\rho}(\partial_{\mu}g_{\nu\rho} + \partial_{\nu}g_{\mu\rho} - \partial_{\rho}g_{\mu\nu})$$

• Curvature:
$$[\nabla_{\mu}, \nabla_{\nu}] \longrightarrow \mathcal{R}_{\kappa\lambda\mu\nu} \longrightarrow \mathcal{R}$$

- On the other hand, string theory puts $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$ and ϕ on an equal footing, as they form a multiplet of T-duality.
- This suggests the existence of a novel unifying geometric description of them, generalizing the above Riemannian formalism.
- Basically, Riemannian geometry is for *Particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector.

- In Riemannian geometry, the fundamental object is the metric, $g_{\mu\nu}$.
 - Diffeomorphism: $\partial_{\mu} \longrightarrow \nabla_{\mu} = \partial_{\mu} + \Gamma_{\mu}$

•
$$\nabla_{\lambda}g_{\mu\nu} = 0, \ \Gamma^{\lambda}_{[\mu\nu]} = 0 \longrightarrow \Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\lambda\rho}(\partial_{\mu}g_{\nu\rho} + \partial_{\nu}g_{\mu\rho} - \partial_{\rho}g_{\mu\nu})$$

• Curvature:
$$[\nabla_{\mu}, \nabla_{\nu}] \longrightarrow \mathcal{R}_{\kappa\lambda\mu\nu} \longrightarrow \mathcal{R}$$

- On the other hand, string theory puts $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$ and ϕ on an equal footing, as they form a multiplet of T-duality.
- This suggests the existence of a novel unifying geometric description of them, generalizing the above Riemannian formalism.
- Basically, Riemannian geometry is for *Particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector.

ロト ・ 同ト ・ ヨト ・ ヨト

• My talk today aims to introduce such a **Stringy Geometry** which is defined in **doubled-yet-gauged** spacetime.

- In four-dimensional spacetime photon has two physical degrees of freedom, but can be best described by a four component vector.
- Similarly, D-dimensional spacetime may be better understood in terms of doubled-yet-gauged (D + D) coordinates.

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三

• My talk today aims to introduce such a **Stringy Geometry** which is defined in **doubled-yet-gauged** spacetime.

- In four-dimensional spacetime photon has two physical degrees of freedom, but can be best described by a four component vector.
- Similarly, D-dimensional spacetime may be better understood in terms of doubled-yet-gauged (D + D) coordinates.

< D > < P > < E > < E</p>

• My talk today aims to introduce such a **Stringy Geometry** which is defined in **doubled-yet-gauged** spacetime.

- In four-dimensional spacetime photon has two physical degrees of freedom, but can be best described by a four component vector.
- Similarly, D-dimensional spacetime may be better understood in terms of doubled-yet-gauged (D + D) coordinates.

> < 同 > < 三 > < 三</p>

Talk based on works with Imtak Jeon & Kanghoon Lee

- Differential geometry with a projection: Application to double field theory
- arXiv:1011.1324 JHEP • Double field formulation of Yang-Mills theory arXiv:1102.0419 PLB • Stringy differential geometry, beyond Riemann arXiv:1105.6294 PRD • Incorporation of fermions into double field theory arXiv:1109.2035 JHEP • Supersymmetric Double Field Theory: Stringy Reformulation of Supergravity arXiv:1112.0069 PRD Rapid Comm. • Ramond-Ramond Cohomology and O(D,D) T-duality arXiv:1206.3478 JHEP • Stringy Unification of Type IIA and IIB Supergravities under $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ Supersymmetric Double Field Theory arXiv:1210.5078 PLB arXiv:1304.5946 JHEP
- Comments on double field theory and diffeomorphisms
- Covariant action for a string in doubled yet gauged spacetime arXiv:1307.8377 NPB

- U-geometry: SL(5) with Yoonji Suh arXiv:1302.1652 JHEP
- M-theory and F-theory from a Duality Manifest Action with Chris Blair and Emanuel Malek arXiv:1311.5109 JHEP
- U-gravity: SL(N) with Yoonji Suh arXiv:1402.5027 JHEP

• The low energy effective action of $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$, ϕ is well known in terms of Riemannian geometry

$$S_{\mathrm{eff.}} = \int_{\Sigma_D} \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi} \left(R_g + 4 \partial_\mu \phi \partial^\mu \phi - \frac{1}{12} H_{\lambda\mu\nu} H^{\lambda\mu\nu} \right).$$

• Diffeomorphism and *B*-field gauge symmetry are manifest,

$$x^{\mu}
ightarrow x^{\mu} + \delta x^{\mu} , \qquad B_{\mu\nu}
ightarrow B_{\mu\nu} + \partial_{\mu} \Lambda_{\nu} - \partial_{\nu} \Lambda_{\mu} .$$

• Though not manifest, this enjoys T-duality which mixes $\{g_{\mu\nu}, B_{\mu\nu}, \phi\}$. Buscher

イロト イボト イヨト イヨト

• The low energy effective action of $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$, ϕ is well known in terms of Riemannian geometry

$$S_{\text{eff.}} = \int_{\Sigma_D} \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi} \left(R_g + 4\partial_\mu \phi \partial^\mu \phi - \frac{1}{12} H_{\lambda\mu\nu} H^{\lambda\mu\nu} \right).$$

 $\bullet\,$ Diffeomorphism and B-field gauge symmetry are manifest,

$$x^{\mu}
ightarrow x^{\mu} + \delta x^{\mu}$$
, $B_{\mu\nu}
ightarrow B_{\mu\nu} + \partial_{\mu} \Lambda_{\nu} - \partial_{\nu} \Lambda_{\mu}$.

• Though not manifest, this enjoys T-duality which mixes $\{g_{\mu\nu}, B_{\mu\nu}, \phi\}$. Buscher

イロト イボト イヨト イヨト

• The low energy effective action of $g_{\mu\nu}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$, ϕ is well known in terms of Riemannian geometry

$$S_{\text{eff.}} = \int_{\Sigma_D} \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi} \left(R_g + 4\partial_\mu \phi \partial^\mu \phi - \frac{1}{12} H_{\lambda\mu\nu} H^{\lambda\mu\nu} \right).$$

 $\bullet\,$ Diffeomorphism and B-field gauge symmetry are manifest,

$$x^{\mu}
ightarrow x^{\mu} + \delta x^{\mu}$$
, $B_{\mu\nu}
ightarrow B_{\mu\nu} + \partial_{\mu}\Lambda_{\nu} - \partial_{\nu}\Lambda_{\mu}$.

• Though not manifest, this enjoys T-duality which mixes $\{g_{\mu\nu}, B_{\mu\nu}, \phi\}$. Buscher

イロト イボト イヨト イヨト

• Redefine the dilaton,

$$e^{-2d} = \sqrt{-g}e^{-2\phi}$$

• Set a $(D + D) \times (D + D)$ symmetric matrix, Duff

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB}=\left(egin{array}{cc} g^{-1}&-g^{-1}B\ Bg^{-1}&g-Bg^{-1}B\ \end{array}
ight)$$

• Hereafter, A,B,\ldots : 'doubled' (D+D)-dimensional vector indices, with D=10 for SUSY.

< D > < P > < E > < E</p>

• T-duality is realized as an O(D, D) rotation in doubled spacetime Tseytlin, Siegel

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} \longrightarrow M_A{}^C M_B{}^D \mathcal{H}_{CD}, \qquad d \longrightarrow d,$$

where

 $M \in \mathbf{O}(D, D)$.

< D > < P > < E > < E</p>

• O(D, D) metric,

$$\mathcal{J}_{AB} := \left(\begin{array}{cc} 0 & 1 \\ & \\ 1 & 0 \end{array} \right)$$

freely raises or lowers the (D + D)-dimensional vector indices.

< □ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回

• Hull and Zwiebach (later with Hohm) reformulated the effective action under the name, 'Double Field Theory', in an O(D, D) manifest manner:

$$S_{\mathrm{DFT}} = \int_{\Sigma_D} e^{-2d} L_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H}, d),$$

where

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H}, d) &= \quad \mathcal{H}^{AB} \left(4 \partial_A \partial_B d - 4 \partial_A d \partial_B d + \frac{1}{8} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_B \mathcal{H}_{CD} - \frac{1}{2} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_C \mathcal{H}_{BD} \right) \\ &+ 4 \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{AB} \partial_B d - \partial_A \partial_B \mathcal{H}^{AB} \,. \end{split}$$

- Spacetime is formally doubled, $y^A = (\tilde{x}_\mu, x^\nu), A = 1, 2, \cdots, D+D.$
- Yet, Double Field Theory (for NS-NS sector) is a *D*-dimensional theory written in terms of (D + D)-dimensional language, i.e. tensors.
- All the fields MUST live on a *D*-dimensional null hyperplane or 'section', Σ_D .

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三 >

• Hull and Zwiebach (later with Hohm) reformulated the effective action under the name, 'Double Field Theory', in an O(D, D) manifest manner:

$$S_{\mathrm{DFT}} = \int_{\Sigma_D} e^{-2d} L_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H}, d),$$

where

$$\begin{split} L_{\rm DFT}(\mathcal{H},d) &= \quad \mathcal{H}^{AB} \left(4 \partial_A \partial_B d - 4 \partial_A d \partial_B d + \frac{1}{8} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_B \mathcal{H}_{CD} - \frac{1}{2} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_C \mathcal{H}_{BD} \right) \\ &+ 4 \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{AB} \partial_B d - \partial_A \partial_B \mathcal{H}^{AB} \,. \end{split}$$

- Spacetime is formally doubled, $y^A = (\tilde{x}_{\mu}, x^{\nu}), A = 1, 2, \cdots, D+D.$
- Yet, Double Field Theory (for NS-NS sector) is a *D*-dimensional theory written in terms of (D + D)-dimensional language, i.e. tensors.

• All the fields MUST live on a *D*-dimensional null hyperplane or 'section', Σ_D .

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

• Hull and Zwiebach (later with Hohm) reformulated the effective action under the name, 'Double Field Theory', in an O(D, D) manifest manner:

$$S_{\mathrm{DFT}} = \int_{\Sigma_D} e^{-2d} L_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H}, d),$$

where

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H}, d) &= \quad \mathcal{H}^{AB} \left(4 \partial_A \partial_B d - 4 \partial_A d \partial_B d + \frac{1}{8} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_B \mathcal{H}_{CD} - \frac{1}{2} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_C \mathcal{H}_{BD} \right) \\ &+ 4 \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{AB} \partial_B d - \partial_A \partial_B \mathcal{H}^{AB} \,. \end{split}$$

- Spacetime is formally doubled, $y^A = (\tilde{x}_{\mu}, x^{\nu}), A = 1, 2, \cdots, D+D.$
- Yet, Double Field Theory (for NS-NS sector) is a *D*-dimensional theory written in terms of (D + D)-dimensional language, i.e. tensors.
- All the fields MUST live on a D-dimensional null hyperplane or 'section', Σ_D .

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

• By stating DFT lives on a D-dimensional null hyperplane, we mean that, the O(D, D) d'Alembert operator is trivial, acting on arbitrary fields as well as their products:

$$\partial_A \partial^A \Phi = 2 \frac{\partial^2}{\partial \tilde{x}_\mu \partial x^\mu} \Phi \equiv 0 , \qquad \partial_A \Phi_1 \partial^A \Phi_2 \equiv 0 \quad : \quad {\rm section \ condition}$$

• The origin of the section condition may be traced to the 'level matching condition' of the massless sector on the worldsheet,

$$p \cdot w \equiv 0 \quad \Longleftrightarrow \quad \partial_A \partial^A = 2 \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^\mu \partial \tilde{x}_\mu} \equiv 0 \,.$$

• By stating DFT lives on a *D*-dimensional null hyperplane, we mean that, the O(D, D) d'Alembert operator is trivial, acting on arbitrary fields as well as their products:

$$\partial_A \partial^A \Phi = 2 \frac{\partial^2}{\partial \tilde{x}_\mu \partial x^\mu} \Phi \equiv 0 , \qquad \partial_A \Phi_1 \partial^A \Phi_2 \equiv 0 \quad : \quad \text{section condition}$$

• The origin of the section condition may be traced to the 'level matching condition' of the massless sector on the worldsheet,

$$p \cdot w \equiv 0 \quad \Longleftrightarrow \quad \partial_A \partial^A = 2 \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^\mu \partial \tilde{x}_\mu} \equiv 0.$$

• Up to $\mathsf{O}(D,D)$ rotation, we may further choose to set

$$rac{\partial}{\partial ilde{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0 \, .$$

• Then DFT reduces to the effective action:

$$S_{\mathrm{DFT}} \Longrightarrow S_{\mathrm{eff.}} = \int_{\Sigma_D} \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi} \left(R_g + 4(\partial \phi)^2 - \frac{1}{12} H^2 \right).$$

• □ ▶ • □ ▶ • □ ▶ •

• Up to O(D, D) rotation, we may further choose to set

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0.$$

• Then DFT reduces to the effective action:

$$S_{\mathrm{DFT}} \Longrightarrow S_{\mathrm{eff.}} = \int_{\Sigma_D} \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi} \left(R_g + 4(\partial \phi)^2 - \frac{1}{12} H^2 \right).$$

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H},d) &= \quad \mathcal{H}^{AB} \left(4\partial_A \partial_B d - 4\partial_A d\partial_B d + \frac{1}{8} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_B \mathcal{H}_{CD} - \frac{1}{2} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_C \mathcal{H}_{BD} \right) \\ &+ 4\partial_A \mathcal{H}^{AB} \partial_B d - \partial_A \partial_B \mathcal{H}^{AB} \,. \end{split}$$

• But the diffeomorphism and the *B*-field gauge symmetry are unclear.

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H},d) &= \quad \mathcal{H}^{AB} \left(4\partial_A \partial_B d - 4\partial_A d\partial_B d + \frac{1}{8} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_B \mathcal{H}_{CD} - \frac{1}{2} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_C \mathcal{H}_{BD} \right) \\ &+ 4\partial_A \mathcal{H}^{AB} \partial_B d - \partial_A \partial_B \mathcal{H}^{AB} \,. \end{split}$$

 ${\bullet}\,$ But the diffeomorphism and the $B\-$ field gauge symmetry are unclear.

< 🗇 > < 🖻 > <

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H},d) &= \quad \mathcal{H}^{AB} \left(4 \partial_A \partial_B d - 4 \partial_A d \partial_B d + \frac{1}{8} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_B \mathcal{H}_{CD} - \frac{1}{2} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_C \mathcal{H}_{BD} \right) \\ &+ 4 \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{AB} \partial_B d - \partial_A \partial_B \mathcal{H}^{AB} \,. \end{split}$$

• This expression may be analogous to the case of writing the Riemannian scalar curvature, R, in terms of the metric and its derivative.

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H},d) &= \quad \mathcal{H}^{AB} \left(4 \partial_A \partial_B d - 4 \partial_A d \partial_B d + \frac{1}{8} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_B \mathcal{H}_{CD} - \frac{1}{2} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_C \mathcal{H}_{BD} \right) \\ &+ 4 \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{AB} \partial_B d - \partial_A \partial_B \mathcal{H}^{AB} \,. \end{split}$$

• This expression may be analogous to the case of writing the Riemannian scalar curvature, R, in terms of the metric and its derivative.

A (1) > A (2) > A

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H},d) &= \quad \mathcal{H}^{AB} \left(4 \partial_A \partial_B d - 4 \partial_A d \partial_B d + \frac{1}{8} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_B \mathcal{H}_{CD} - \frac{1}{2} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_C \mathcal{H}_{BD} \right) \\ &+ 4 \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{AB} \partial_B d - \partial_A \partial_B \mathcal{H}^{AB} \,. \end{split}$$

• The underlying differential geometry is missing here.

A (1) > A (2) > A

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{DFT}}(\mathcal{H},d) &= \quad \mathcal{H}^{AB} \left(4 \partial_A \partial_B d - 4 \partial_A d \partial_B d + \frac{1}{8} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_B \mathcal{H}_{CD} - \frac{1}{2} \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{CD} \partial_C \mathcal{H}_{BD} \right) \\ &+ 4 \partial_A \mathcal{H}^{AB} \partial_B d - \partial_A \partial_B \mathcal{H}^{AB} \,. \end{split}$$

• The underlying differential geometry is missing here.

A (1) > A (2) > A

In the remaining of this talk, I will try to explain our proposal for

The Stringy Differential Geometry of DFT

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三 >

In the remaining of this talk, I will try to explain our proposal for

The Stringy Differential Geometry of DFT

Key concepts are

- Projector
- Semi-covariant derivative
- Semi-covariant curvature
- And their complete covariantization via 'projection'

Geometric Constitution of Double Field Theory
Notation

Capital Latin alphabet letters denote the O(D, D) vector indices, i.e.

 $A, B, C, \dots = 1, 2, \dots, D+D$, which can be freely raised or lowered by the O(D, D) invariant constant metric,

$$\mathcal{J}_{AB} = \left(\begin{array}{cc} 0 & 1 \\ & \\ 1 & 0 \end{array} \right)$$

< 🗇 > < 🖻 > <

Doubled-yet-gauged spacetime

The spacetime is formally doubled, being (D+D)-dimensional.

However, **the doubled spacetime is gauged** : the coordinate space is equipped with an *equivalence relation*,

$$x^A \sim x^A + \phi \partial^A \varphi$$

which we call 'coordinate gauge symmetry'.

Note that ϕ and φ are arbitrary functions in DFT.

Doubled-yet-gauged spacetime

The spacetime is formally doubled, being (D+D)-dimensional.

However, **the doubled spacetime is gauged** : the coordinate space is equipped with an *equivalence relation*,

$$x^{A} \sim x^{A} + \phi \partial^{A} \varphi$$

which we call 'coordinate gauge symmetry'.

Note that ϕ and φ are arbitrary functions in DFT.

Each equivalence class, or gauge orbit, represents a single physical point, and diffeomorphism symmetry means an invariance under arbitrary reparametrizations of the gauge orbits.

• Realization of the coordinate gauge symmetry.

The equivalence relation is realized in DFT by enforcing that, arbitrary functions and their arbitrary derivatives, denoted here collectively by Φ , are invariant under the coordinate gauge symmetry shift,

$$\Phi(x + \Delta) = \Phi(x), \qquad \Delta^{A} = \phi \partial^{A} \varphi.$$

• Section condition.

The invariance under the coordinate gauge symmetry can be shown to be equivalent to the $\ensuremath{\mathsf{section}}$ condition ,

$$\partial_A \partial^A \equiv 0$$
 .

• Section condition.

The invariance under the coordinate gauge symmetry can be shown to be equivalent to the **section condition** ,

$$\partial_A \partial^A \equiv 0$$
.

Explicitly, acting on arbitrary functions, Φ , Φ' , and their products, we have

 $\partial_A \partial^A \Phi = 0$ (weak constraint), $\partial_A \Phi \partial^A \Phi' = 0$ (strong constraint).

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

• Diffeomorphism.

Diffeomorphism symmetry in ${\sf O}(D,D)$ DFT is generated by a generalized Lie derivative Siegel, Courant, Grana

$$\hat{\mathcal{L}}_X T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} := X^B \partial_B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \omega_T \partial_B X^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n (\partial_{A_i} X_B - \partial_B X_{A_i}) T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1}}{}^B_{A_{i+1} \cdots A_n},$$

where $\omega_{\mathcal{T}}$ denotes the weight.

• Diffeomorphism.

Diffeomorphism symmetry in $\mathsf{O}(D,D)$ DFT is generated by a generalized Lie derivative Siegel, Courant, Grana

$$\hat{\mathcal{L}}_X T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} := X^B \partial_B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \omega_T \partial_B X^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n (\partial_{A_i} X_B - \partial_B X_{A_i}) T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1}}{}^B_{A_{i+1} \cdots A_n},$$

where $\omega_{\mathcal{T}}$ denotes the weight.

In particular, the generalized Lie derivative of the O(D, D) invariant metric is trivial,

$$\hat{\mathcal{L}}_X \mathcal{J}_{AB} = 0$$
 .

The commutator of the generalized Lie derivatives is closed by C-bracket,

$$\left[\hat{\mathcal{L}}_X,\hat{\mathcal{L}}_Y\right] = \hat{\mathcal{L}}_{\left[X,Y\right]_{\mathrm{C}}}, \qquad [X,Y]_{\mathrm{C}}^A = X^B \partial_B Y^A - Y^B \partial_B X^A + \frac{1}{2} Y^B \partial^A X_B - \frac{1}{2} X^B \partial^A Y_B.$$

< D > < P > < P > < P > < P</pre>

• Dilaton and a pair of two-index projectors.

The geometric objects in DFT consist of a dilation, d, and a pair of symmetric projection operators,

$$P_{AB} = P_{BA}, \qquad \bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{P}_{BA}, \qquad P_A{}^B P_B{}^C = \delta_A{}^C, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^B \bar{P}_B{}^C = \delta_A{}^C.$$

Further, the projectors are orthogonal and complementary,

$$P_A{}^B\bar{P}_B{}^C=0\,,\qquad \quad P_{AB}+\bar{P}_{AB}=\mathcal{J}_{AB}\,.$$

A (a) > A (b) > A

Dilaton and a pair of two-index projectors.

The geometric objects in DFT consist of a dilation, d, and a pair of symmetric projection operators,

$$P_{AB} = P_{BA}, \qquad \bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{P}_{BA}, \qquad P_A{}^B P_B{}^C = \delta_A{}^C, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^B \bar{P}_B{}^C = \delta_A{}^C.$$

Further, the projectors are orthogonal and complementary,

$$P_A{}^B\bar{P}_B{}^C = 0\,, \qquad P_{AB} + \bar{P}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}\,.$$

Remark: The difference of the two projectors, $P_{AB} - \overline{P}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{AB}$, corresponds to the "generalized metric" which can be also independently defined as a symmetric $\mathbf{O}(D, D)$ element, i.e. $\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA}$, $\mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{B}\mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{C} = \delta_{A}{}^{C}$. However, in supersymmetric double field theories it appears that the projectors are more fundamental than the "generalized metric".

• Integral measure.

While the projectors are weightless, the dilation gives rise to the O(D, D) invariant integral measure with weight one, after exponentiation,

 e^{-2d} .

< 🗇 > < 🖻 > <

• Semi-covariant derivative and semi-covariant Riemann curvature.

We define a semi-covariant derivative,

$$\nabla_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} := \partial_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} - \omega_T \Gamma^B_{BC} T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n \Gamma_{CA_i}{}^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1} BA_{i+1} \cdots A_n},$$

and

- ₹ 🖬 →

• Semi-covariant derivative and semi-covariant Riemann curvature.

We define a semi-covariant derivative,

$$\nabla_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} := \partial_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} - \omega_T \Gamma^B_{BC} T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^{''} \Gamma_{CA_i}{}^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1} BA_{i+1} \cdots A_n},$$

and a semi-covariant Riemann curvature,

$$\mathcal{S}_{ABCD} := rac{1}{2} \left(\mathcal{R}_{ABCD} + \mathcal{R}_{CDAB} - \Gamma^{E}{}_{AB}\Gamma_{ECD}
ight) \,.$$

Here R_{ABCD} denotes the ordinary "field strength" of a connection,

$$R_{CDAB} = \partial_A \Gamma_{BCD} - \partial_B \Gamma_{ACD} + \Gamma_{AC}{}^E \Gamma_{BED} - \Gamma_{BC}{}^E \Gamma_{AED} \,.$$

• Semi-covariant derivative and semi-covariant Riemann curvature.

We define a semi-covariant derivative,

$$\nabla_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} := \partial_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} - \omega_T \Gamma^B_{BC} T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n \Gamma_{CA_i}{}^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1} BA_{i+1} \cdots A_n},$$

and a semi-covariant Riemann curvature,

$$S_{ABCD} := rac{1}{2} \left(R_{ABCD} + R_{CDAB} - \Gamma^{E}{}_{AB}\Gamma_{ECD}
ight) \,.$$

Here R_{ABCD} denotes the ordinary "field strength" of a connection,

$$R_{CDAB} = \partial_A \Gamma_{BCD} - \partial_B \Gamma_{ACD} + \Gamma_{AC}{}^E \Gamma_{BED} - \Gamma_{BC}{}^E \Gamma_{AED} \,.$$

We may choose the (torsionless) connection to be

$$\Gamma_{CAB} = 2 \left(P \partial_C P \bar{P} \right)_{[AB]} + 2 \left(\bar{P}_{[A}{}^D \bar{P}_{B]}{}^E - P_{[A}{}^D P_{B]}{}^E \right) \partial_D P_{EC}$$
$$- \frac{4}{D-1} \left(\bar{P}_{C[A} \bar{P}_{B]}{}^D + P_{C[A} P_{B]}{}^D \right) \left(\partial_D d + (P \partial^E P \bar{P})_{[ED]} \right)$$

The semi-covariant derivative then obeys the Leibniz rule and annihilates the $\mathbf{O}(D,D)$ invariant constant metric,

$$\nabla_A \mathcal{J}_{BC} = 0$$
.

< D > < P > < P > < P > < P</pre>

The semi-covariant derivative then obeys the Leibniz rule and annihilates the $\mathbf{O}(D,D)$ invariant constant metric,

$$\nabla_A \mathcal{J}_{BC} = 0$$
.

A crucial defining property of the semi-covariant Riemann curvature is that, under arbitrary transformation of the connection, it transforms as total derivative,

$$\delta S_{ABCD} = \nabla_{[A} \delta \Gamma_{B]CD} + \nabla_{[C} \delta \Gamma_{D]AB}$$

The semi-covariant derivative then obeys the Leibniz rule and annihilates the $\mathbf{O}(D,D)$ invariant constant metric,

$$abla_{A}\mathcal{J}_{BC}=0$$
 .

A crucial defining property of the semi-covariant Riemann curvature is that, under arbitrary transformation of the connection, it transforms as total derivative,

$$\delta S_{ABCD} = \nabla_{[A} \delta \Gamma_{B]CD} + \nabla_{[C} \delta \Gamma_{D]AB}$$

Further, the semi-covariant Riemann curvature satisfies precisely the same symmetric properties as the ordinary Riemann curvature,

$$S_{ABCD} = S_{[AB][CD]} = S_{CDAB}, \qquad S_{[ABC]D} = 0,$$

as well as additional identities concerning the projectors,

$$P_I{}^A P_J{}^B \bar{P}_K{}^C \bar{P}_L{}^D S_{ABCD} = 0, \qquad P_I{}^A \bar{P}_J{}^B P_K{}^C \bar{P}_L{}^D S_{ABCD} = 0$$

It follows that

$$S^{AB}_{AB}=0$$
 .

The connection is the unique solution to the following five constraints:

$$\begin{split} \nabla_A P_{BC} &= 0 \,, \qquad \nabla_A \bar{P}_{BC} = 0 \,, \\ \nabla_A d &= -\frac{1}{2} e^{2d} \nabla_A (e^{-2d}) = \partial_A d + \frac{1}{2} \Gamma^B{}_{BA} = 0 \,, \\ \Gamma_{ABC} + \Gamma_{ACB} &= 0 \,, \\ \Gamma_{ABC} + \Gamma_{BCA} + \Gamma_{CAB} &= 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{P}_{ABC}{}^{DEF} \Gamma_{DEF} &= 0 \,, \qquad \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{ABC}{}^{DEF} \Gamma_{DEF} = 0 \,. \end{split}$$

The connection is the unique solution to the following five constraints:

$$\begin{split} \nabla_A P_{BC} &= 0 \,, \qquad \nabla_A \bar{P}_{BC} = 0 \,, \\ \nabla_A d &= -\frac{1}{2} e^{2d} \nabla_A (e^{-2d}) = \partial_A d + \frac{1}{2} \Gamma^B{}_{BA} = 0 \,, \\ \Gamma_{ABC} + \Gamma_{ACB} &= 0 \,, \\ \Gamma_{ABC} + \Gamma_{BCA} + \Gamma_{CAB} &= 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{P}_{ABC}{}^{DEF} \Gamma_{DEF} &= 0 \,, \qquad \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{ABC}{}^{DEF} \Gamma_{DEF} = 0 \,. \end{split}$$

- The first two relations are the compatibility conditions with all the geometric objects –or NS-NS sector– in DFT.
- The third constraint is the compatibility condition with the O(D, D) invariant constant metric, *i.e.* $\nabla_A \mathcal{J}_{BC} = 0$.

< ロト < 同ト < ヨト < ヨト

The connection is the unique solution to the following five constraints:

$$\begin{split} \nabla_A P_{BC} &= 0 \,, \qquad \nabla_A \bar{P}_{BC} = 0 \,, \\ \nabla_A d &= -\frac{1}{2} e^{2d} \nabla_A (e^{-2d}) = \partial_A d + \frac{1}{2} \Gamma^B{}_{BA} = 0 \,, \\ \Gamma_{ABC} + \Gamma_{ACB} &= 0 \,, \\ \Gamma_{ABC} + \Gamma_{BCA} + \Gamma_{CAB} &= 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{P}_{ABC}{}^{DEF} \Gamma_{DEF} &= 0 \,, \qquad \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{ABC}{}^{DEF} \Gamma_{DEF} = 0 \,. \end{split}$$

• The next cyclic property makes the semi-covariant derivative compatible with the generalized Lie derivative as well as with the C-bracket,

$$\hat{\mathcal{L}}_X(\partial) = \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X(\nabla), \qquad [X, Y]_{\mathbb{C}}(\partial) = [X, Y]_{\mathbb{C}}(\nabla).$$

The last formulae are projection conditions which we impose intentionally in order to ensure the uniqueness.

The connection is the unique solution to the following five constraints:

$$\begin{split} \nabla_A P_{BC} &= 0 \,, \qquad \nabla_A \bar{P}_{BC} = 0 \,, \\ \nabla_A d &= -\frac{1}{2} e^{2d} \nabla_A (e^{-2d}) = \partial_A d + \frac{1}{2} \Gamma^B{}_{BA} = 0 \,, \\ \Gamma_{ABC} + \Gamma_{ACB} &= 0 \,, \\ \Gamma_{ABC} + \Gamma_{BCA} + \Gamma_{CAB} &= 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{P}_{ABC}{}^{DEF} \Gamma_{DEF} &= 0 \,, \qquad \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{ABC}{}^{DEF} \Gamma_{DEF} = 0 \,. \end{split}$$

• The next cyclic property makes the semi-covariant derivative compatible with the generalized Lie derivative as well as with the C-bracket,

$$\hat{\mathcal{L}}_X(\partial) = \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X(\nabla), \qquad [X, Y]_{\mathbb{C}}(\partial) = [X, Y]_{\mathbb{C}}(\nabla).$$

• The last formulae are projection conditions which we impose intentionally in order to ensure the uniqueness.

• Six-index projection operators.

The six-index projection operators are explicitly,

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{P}_{CAB}{}^{DEF} &:= P_{C}{}^{D}P_{[A}{}^{[E}P_{B]}{}^{F]} + \frac{2}{D-1}P_{C[A}P_{B]}{}^{[E}P^{F]D}, \\ \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CAB}{}^{DEF} &:= \bar{P}_{C}{}^{D}\bar{P}_{[A}{}^{[E}\bar{P}_{B]}{}^{F]} + \frac{2}{D-1}\bar{P}_{C[A}\bar{P}_{B]}{}^{[E}\bar{P}^{F]D}, \end{split}$$

which satisfy the 'projection' properties,

$$\mathcal{P}_{\textit{ABC}}{}^{\textit{DEF}}\mathcal{P}_{\textit{DEF}}{}^{\textit{GHI}} = \mathcal{P}_{\textit{ABC}}{}^{\textit{GHI}}\,, \qquad \quad \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{\textit{ABC}}{}^{\textit{DEF}}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{\textit{DEF}}{}^{\textit{GHI}} = \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{\textit{ABC}}{}^{\textit{GHI}}$$

Further, they are symmetric and traceless,

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{P}_{ABCDEF} &= \mathcal{P}_{DEFABC} , & \mathcal{P}_{ABCDEF} &= \mathcal{P}_{A[BC]D[EF]} , & \mathcal{P}^{AB}\mathcal{P}_{ABCDEF} &= 0 , \\ \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{ABCDEF} &= \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{A[BC]D[EF]} , & \bar{\mathcal{P}}^{AB}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{ABCDEF} &= 0 . \end{split}$$

Crucially, the projection operator dictates the anomalous terms in the diffeomorphic transformations of the semi-covariant derivative and the semi-covariant Riemann curvature,

$$(\delta_X - \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X) \nabla_C T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} = \sum_{i=1}^n 2(\mathcal{P} + \bar{\mathcal{P}})_{CA_i}^{BDEF} \partial_D \partial_E X_F T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1}BA_{i+1} \cdots A_n},$$

$$(\delta_X - \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X)S_{ABCD} = 2\nabla_{[A} \left((\mathcal{P} + \bar{\mathcal{P}})_{B][CD]} ^{EFG} \partial_E \partial_F X_G \right) + 2\nabla_{[C} \left((\mathcal{P} + \bar{\mathcal{P}})_{D][AB]} ^{EFG} \partial_E \partial_F X_G \right).$$

• Complete covariantizations.

Both the semi-covariant derivative and the semi-covariant Riemann curvature can be fully covariantized, through appropriate contractions with the projectors:

$$\begin{split} & P_{C}{}^{D}\bar{P}_{A_{1}}{}^{B_{1}}\cdots\bar{P}_{A_{n}}{}^{B_{n}}\nabla_{D}T_{B_{1}\cdots B_{n}}, & \bar{P}_{C}{}^{D}P_{A_{1}}{}^{B_{1}}\cdots P_{A_{n}}{}^{B_{n}}\nabla_{D}T_{B_{1}\cdots B_{n}}, \\ & P^{AB}\bar{P}_{C_{1}}{}^{D_{1}}\cdots\bar{P}_{C_{n}}{}^{D_{n}}\nabla_{A}T_{BD_{1}\cdots D_{n}}, & \bar{P}^{AB}P_{C_{1}}{}^{D_{1}}\cdots P_{C_{n}}{}^{D_{n}}\nabla_{A}T_{BD_{1}\cdots D_{n}} & (\text{divergences}), \\ & P^{AB}\bar{P}_{C_{1}}{}^{D_{1}}\cdots\bar{P}_{C_{n}}{}^{D_{n}}\nabla_{A}\nabla_{B}T_{D_{1}\cdots D_{n}}, & \bar{P}^{AB}P_{C_{1}}{}^{D_{1}}\cdots P_{C_{n}}{}^{D_{n}}\nabla_{A}\nabla_{B}T_{D_{1}\cdots D_{n}} & (\text{Laplacians}), \\ & \text{and} \end{split}$$

• Complete covariantizations.

Both the semi-covariant derivative and the semi-covariant Riemann curvature can be fully covariantized, through appropriate contractions with the projectors:

$$\begin{split} & P_{C}{}^{D}\bar{P}_{A_{1}}{}^{B_{1}}\cdots\bar{P}_{A_{n}}{}^{B_{n}}\nabla_{D}T_{B_{1}\cdots B_{n}}, \qquad \bar{P}_{C}{}^{D}P_{A_{1}}{}^{B_{1}}\cdots P_{A_{n}}{}^{B_{n}}\nabla_{D}T_{B_{1}\cdots B_{n}}, \\ & P^{AB}\bar{P}_{C_{1}}{}^{D_{1}}\cdots\bar{P}_{C_{n}}{}^{D_{n}}\nabla_{A}T_{BD_{1}\cdots D_{n}}, \qquad \bar{P}^{AB}P_{C_{1}}{}^{D_{1}}\cdots P_{C_{n}}{}^{D_{n}}\nabla_{A}T_{BD_{1}\cdots D_{n}} \quad (\text{divergences}), \\ & P^{AB}\bar{P}_{C_{1}}{}^{D_{1}}\cdots\bar{P}_{C_{n}}{}^{D_{n}}\nabla_{A}\nabla_{B}T_{D_{1}\cdots D_{n}}, \qquad \bar{P}^{AB}P_{C_{1}}{}^{D_{1}}\cdots P_{C_{n}}{}^{D_{n}}\nabla_{A}\nabla_{B}T_{D_{1}\cdots D_{n}} \quad (\text{Laplacians}), \end{split}$$

and

$$\begin{split} & P_A{}^C \bar{P}_B{}^D S_{CED}{}^E \qquad (\text{Ricci curvature}), \\ & (P^{AC} P^{BD} - \bar{P}^{AC} \bar{P}^{BD}) S_{ABCD} \qquad (\text{scalar curvature}). \end{split}$$

• Action.

The action of O(D, D) DFT is given by the fully covariant scalar curvature,

$$\int_{\Sigma_D} e^{-2d} (P^{AC} P^{BD} - \bar{P}^{AC} \bar{P}^{BD}) S_{ABCD},$$

where the integral is taken over a section, Σ_D .

< 同 > < 三 > <

• Action.

The action of O(D, D) DFT is given by the fully covariant scalar curvature,

$$\int_{\Sigma_D} e^{-2d} (P^{AC} P^{BD} - \bar{P}^{AC} \bar{P}^{BD}) S_{ABCD} \,,$$

where the integral is taken over a section, Σ_D .

The dilation and the projector equations of motion correspond to the vanishing of the scalar curvature and the Ricci curvature respectively.

A (a) > A (b) > A

• Action.

The action of O(D, D) DFT is given by the fully covariant scalar curvature,

$$\int_{\Sigma_D} e^{-2d} (P^{AC} P^{BD} - \bar{P}^{AC} \bar{P}^{BD}) S_{ABCD} \,,$$

where the integral is taken over a section, Σ_D .

The dilation and the projector equations of motion correspond to the vanishing of the scalar curvature and the Ricci curvature respectively.

Note: It is precisely the above expression that allows the '1.5 formalism' to work in the full order supersymmetric extensions of N = 1, 2, D = 10 Jeon-Lee-JHP

• Section.

Up to O(D, D) duality rotations, the solution to the section condition is unique. It is a D-dimensional section, Σ_D , characterized by the independence of the dual coordinates, i.e.

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0$$
 ,

while the whole doubled coordinates are given by

$$x^{\mathsf{A}}=\left(\tilde{x}_{\mu},x^{\nu}\right),$$

where μ, ν are now *D*-dimensional indices.

• Riemannian reduction.

To perform the Riemannian reduction to the *D*-dimensional section, Σ_D , we parametrize the dilation and the projectors in terms of *D*-dimensional Riemannian metric, $G_{\mu\nu}$, ordinary dilaton, ϕ , and a Kalb-Ramond two-form potential, $B_{\mu\nu}$,

$$P_{AB} - \bar{P}_{AB} = \left(egin{array}{cc} G^{-1} & -G^{-1}B \ BG^{-1} & G - BG^{-1}B \end{array}
ight), \qquad e^{-2d} = \sqrt{|G|}e^{-2\phi} \,.$$

< 🗇 > < 🖻 > <

Riemannian reduction.

To perform the Riemannian reduction to the *D*-dimensional section, Σ_D , we parametrize the dilation and the projectors in terms of *D*-dimensional Riemannian metric, $G_{\mu\nu}$, ordinary dilaton, ϕ , and a Kalb-Ramond two-form potential, $B_{\mu\nu}$,

$$P_{AB} - \bar{P}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} G^{-1} & -G^{-1}B \\ BG^{-1} & G - BG^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}, \qquad e^{-2d} = \sqrt{|G|}e^{-2\phi}.$$

The DFT scalar curvature then reduces upon the section to

$$\left(P^{AC}P^{BD}-\bar{P}^{AC}\bar{P}^{BD}\right)S_{ABCD}\Big|_{\Sigma_{D}}=R_{G}+4\Delta\phi-4\partial_{\mu}\phi\partial^{\mu}\phi-\frac{1}{12}H_{\lambda\mu\nu}H^{\lambda\mu\nu},$$

where as usual, $H_{\lambda\mu\nu} = 3\partial_{[\lambda}B_{\mu\nu]}$.

< 同 > < 三 > < 三 >

Riemannian reduction.

To perform the Riemannian reduction to the *D*-dimensional section, Σ_D , we parametrize the dilation and the projectors in terms of *D*-dimensional Riemannian metric, $G_{\mu\nu}$, ordinary dilaton, ϕ , and a Kalb-Ramond two-form potential, $B_{\mu\nu}$,

$$P_{AB} - \bar{P}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} G^{-1} & -G^{-1}B \\ BG^{-1} & G - BG^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}, \qquad e^{-2d} = \sqrt{|G|}e^{-2\phi}.$$

The DFT scalar curvature then reduces upon the section to

$$(P^{AC}P^{BD} - \bar{P}^{AC}\bar{P}^{BD})S_{ABCD}\Big|_{\Sigma_D} = R_G + 4\Delta\phi - 4\partial_\mu\phi\partial^\mu\phi - \frac{1}{12}H_{\lambda\mu\nu}H^{\lambda\mu\nu},$$

where as usual, $H_{\lambda\mu\nu} = 3\partial_{[\lambda}B_{\mu\nu]}.$

Up to field redefinitions, the above is the most general parametrization of the "generalized metric", $\mathcal{H}_{AB} = P_{AB} - \bar{P}_{AB}$, when the upper left $D \times D$ block of it is non-degenerate.

< ロト < 同ト < ヨト < ヨト

• Non-Riemannian backgrounds.

When the upper left $D \times D$ block of $\mathcal{H}_{AB} = (P - \bar{P})_{AB}$ is degenerate –where G^{-1} might be positioned – the Riemannian metric ceases to exist upon the section, Σ_D .

Nevertheless, the O(D, D) DFT and a doubled sigma model –which I will discuss laterhave no problem with describing such a non-Riemannian background.

An extreme example of such a non-Riemannian background is the flat background where

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = (P - \bar{P})_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
.

This is a vacuum solution to the bosonic O(D, D) DFT and the corresponding doubled sigma model reduces to a certain 'chiral' sigma model.

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

Non-Riemannian backgrounds.

When the upper left $D \times D$ block of $\mathcal{H}_{AB} = (P - \bar{P})_{AB}$ is degenerate –where G^{-1} might be positioned – the Riemannian metric ceases to exist upon the section, Σ_D .

Nevertheless, the O(D, D) DFT and a doubled sigma model –which I will discuss laterhave no problem with describing such a non-Riemannian background.

An extreme example of such a non-Riemannian background is the flat background where

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = (P - \bar{P})_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
.

This is a vacuum solution to the bosonic O(D, D) DFT and the corresponding doubled sigma model reduces to a certain 'chiral' sigma model.

Allowing non-Riemannian backgrounds, DFT is NOT a mere reformulation of SUGRA. c.f. 'global aspects' Berman, Cederwall, Perry, Marques, Kanghoon Lee, Grana

・ 同 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ ト

Further Remarks

Based on the differential geometry I just described,

after incorporating fermions and R-R sector,

it is possible to construct, to the full order in fermions,

Type II, or $\mathcal{N} = 2$, D = 10 Supersymmetric Double Field Theory

of which the Lagrangian reads

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type\,II}} &= \mathbf{e}^{-2d} \Big[\frac{1}{8} (P^{AB} P^{CD} - \bar{P}^{AB} \bar{P}^{CD}) S_{ACBD} + \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{Tr}(\mathcal{F}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) - i\bar{\rho}\mathcal{F}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{p}}\gamma_{q}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}}\psi'^{q} \\ &+ i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma^{p}\mathcal{D}_{p}^{\star}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{p}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{p}}^{\star}\rho - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}^{\bar{p}}\gamma^{q}\mathcal{D}_{q}^{\star}\psi_{\bar{p}} - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{p}}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}'^{p}\mathcal{D}_{p}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}'^{p}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\mathcal{D}_{q}^{\prime\star}\psi'_{p} \Big] \end{aligned}$$

Jeon-Lee-Suh-JHP

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >
- O(D, D) T-duality
- Gauge symmetries
 - DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
 - 2 A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$
 - **③** local $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY with 32 supercharges.
- All the bosonic symmetries are realized manifestly and simultaneously.
- For this, it is crucial to have the right field variables:

which are O(D, D) covariant genuine DFT-field-variables, and *a priori* they are NOT Riemannian, such as metric, *B*-field, R-R *p*-forms.

- O(D, D) T-duality
- Gauge symmetries
 - DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
 - 2 A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$
 - **3** local $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY with 32 supercharges.
- All the bosonic symmetries are realized manifestly and simultaneously.
- For this, it is crucial to have the right field variables:

$$d\,, \quad V_{Ap}\,, \quad \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}\,, \quad \mathcal{C}^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{\alpha}}\,, \quad \rho^{\alpha}\,, \quad \rho'^{\bar{\alpha}}\,, \quad \psi^{\alpha}_{\bar{p}}\,, \quad \psi^{\prime\bar{\alpha}}_{p}$$

which are O(D, D) covariant genuine DFT-field-variables, and *a priori* they are NOT Riemannian, such as metric, *B*-field, R-R *p*-forms.

- O(D, D) T-duality
- Gauge symmetries
 - **OFT-diffeomorphism** (generalized Lie derivative)
 - 2 A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$
 - **3** local $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY with 32 supercharges.
- All the bosonic symmetries are realized manifestly and simultaneously.
- For this, it is crucial to have the right field variables:

$$d\,,\quad V_{Ap}\,,\quad ar{V}_{Aar{p}}\,,\quad \mathcal{C}^{lpha}{}_{ar{lpha}}\,,\quad
ho^{lpha}\,,\quad
ho^{\primear{lpha}}\,,\quad \psi^{lpha}_{ar{p}}\,,\quad \psi^{\primear{lpha}}_{p}\,,\quad \psi^{\primear{lpha}}_{p}$$

which are O(D, D) covariant genuine DFT-field-variables, and *a priori* they are NOT Riemannian, such as metric, *B*-field, R-R *p*-forms.

- O(D, D) T-duality
- Gauge symmetries
 - DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
 - **2** A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$
 - **3** local $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY with 32 supercharges.
- The theory is chiral with respect to both Local Lorentz groups: Spin $(1, D-1)_L$ and Spin $(D-1, 1)_R$.
- ullet Consequently, there is no distinction of IIA and IIB \implies Unification of IIA and IIB
- While the theory is unique, it contains type IIA and IIB SUGRA backgrounds as different kind of solutions.

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三 >

- O(D, D) T-duality
- Gauge symmetries
 - DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
 - **2** A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$
 - **3** local $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY with 32 supercharges.
- The theory is chiral with respect to both Local Lorentz groups: $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L$ and $\text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$.
- ullet Consequently, there is no distinction of IIA and IIB \implies Unification of IIA and IIB
- While the theory is unique, it contains type IIA and IIB SUGRA backgrounds as different kind of solutions.

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三 >

- O(D, D) T-duality
- Gauge symmetries
 - **OFT-diffeomorphism** (generalized Lie derivative)
 - **2** A *pair* of local Lorentz symmetries, $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$
 - **3** local $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY with 32 supercharges.
- The theory is chiral with respect to both Local Lorentz groups: $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L$ and $\text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$.
- ullet Consequently, there is no distinction of IIA and IIB \implies Unification of IIA and IIB
- While the theory is unique, it contains type IIA and IIB SUGRA backgrounds as different kind of solutions.

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > <

- O(D, D) T-duality
- Gauge symmetries
 - OFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
 - 2 A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, $Spin(1, D-1)_L \times Spin(D-1, 1)_R$
 - **3** local $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY with 32 supercharges.
- The theory is chiral with respect to both Local Lorentz groups: $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L$ and $\text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$.
- ullet Consequently, there is no distinction of IIA and IIB \implies Unification of IIA and IIB
- While the theory is unique, it contains type IIA and IIB SUGRA backgrounds as different kind of solutions.

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > <

Comment 1: String propagates in doubled-yet-gauged spacetime

• The section condition is equivalent to the 'coordinate gauge symmetry', 1304.5946

$$x^M \sim x^M + \varphi \partial^M \varphi'$$
.

A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in coordinate space.

• The coordinate gauge symmetry can be realized on worldsheet, 1307.837

$$\mathcal{S} = \frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'} \int \mathrm{d}^2 \sigma \ \mathcal{L} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{-h} h^{ij} D_i X^M D_j X^N \mathcal{H}_{MN}(X) - \epsilon^{ij} D_i X^M \mathcal{A}_{jM} \,,$$

where

$$D_i X^M = \partial_i X^M - \mathcal{A}_i^M, \qquad \mathcal{A}_i^M \partial_M \equiv 0.$$

 The Lagrangian is symmetric with respect to the string worldsheet diffeomorphisms, Weyl symmetry, O(D, D) T-duality, target spacetime generalized diffeomorphisms and the coordinate gauge symmetry, thanks to the auxiliary gauge field, A_i^M.

c.f. Hull; Tseytlin; Copland, Berman, Thompson; Nibbelink, Patalong; Blair, Malek, Routh

イロト イヨト イヨト イヨ

Comment 1: String propagates in doubled-yet-gauged spacetime

• The section condition is equivalent to the 'coordinate gauge symmetry', 1304.5946

$$x^M \sim x^M + \varphi \partial^M \varphi'$$
.

A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in coordinate space.

• The coordinate gauge symmetry can be realized on worldsheet, 1307.8377

$$\mathcal{S} = \frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'} \int \mathrm{d}^2\sigma \ \mathcal{L} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{-h} h^{ij} D_i X^M D_j X^N \mathcal{H}_{MN}(X) - \epsilon^{ij} D_i X^M \mathcal{A}_{jM} \,,$$

where

$$D_i X^M = \partial_i X^M - \mathcal{A}^M_i, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{A}^M_i \partial_M \equiv 0.$$

- The Lagrangian is symmetric with respect to the string worldsheet diffeomorphisms, Weyl symmetry, O(D, D) T-duality, target spacetime generalized diffeomorphisms and the coordinate gauge symmetry, thanks to the auxiliary gauge field, A_i^M.
 - c.f. Hull; Tseytlin; Copland, Berman, Thompson; Nibbelink, Patalong; Blair, Malek, Routh

イロト イポト イラト イラ

Comment 1: String propagates in doubled-yet-gauged spacetime

• The section condition is equivalent to the 'coordinate gauge symmetry', 1304.5946

$$x^M \sim x^M + \varphi \partial^M \varphi'$$
.

A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in coordinate space.

• The coordinate gauge symmetry can be realized on worldsheet, 1307.8377

$$\mathcal{S} = \frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'} \int \mathrm{d}^2\sigma \ \mathcal{L} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{-h} h^{ij} D_i X^M D_j X^N \mathcal{H}_{MN}(X) - \epsilon^{ij} D_i X^M \mathcal{A}_{jM} \,,$$

where

$$D_i X^M = \partial_i X^M - \mathcal{A}^M_i, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{A}^M_i \partial_M \equiv 0.$$

• The Lagrangian is symmetric with respect to the string worldsheet diffeomorphisms, Weyl symmetry, $\mathbf{O}(D, D)$ T-duality, target spacetime generalized diffeomorphisms and the coordinate gauge symmetry, thanks to the auxiliary gauge field, \mathcal{A}_i^M .

c.f. Hull; Tseytlin; Copland, Berman, Thompson; Nibbelink, Patalong; Blair, Malek, Routh

• □ ▶ • ○□ ▶ • ○□ ▶ • ○□ ▶

• After parametrization and integrating out \mathcal{A}_i^M , it can produce either the standard string action for the 'non-degenerate' Riemannian case,

$$\frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'}\mathcal{L} \equiv \frac{1}{2\pi\alpha'} \Big[-\frac{1}{2}\sqrt{-h}h^{ij}\partial_i Y^{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\nu} \mathcal{G}_{\mu\nu}(Y) + \frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i Y^{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\nu} \mathcal{B}_{\mu\nu}(Y) + \frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i \tilde{Y}_{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\mu} \Big] ,$$

or chiral actions for 'degenerate' non-Riemannian cases, e.g. for $\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$,

$$\frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'}\mathcal{L}\equiv \frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i\tilde{Y}_{\mu}\partial_jY^{\mu}, \qquad \partial_iY^{\mu}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{-\hbar}}\epsilon_i^{j}\partial_jY^{\mu}=0$$

c.f. Gomis-Ooguri

Comment 2: U-gravity SL(N) 1402.5027 with Yoonji Suh

- Precisely analogous formalism has been developed for $\mathsf{SL}(N)$, $N\neq 4.$
 - Extended-yet-gauged spacetime (\equiv section condition), $x^{ab} = -x^{ba}$
 - Diffeomorphism generated by a generalized Lie derivative
 - Semi-covariant derivative and semi-covariant curvature
 - Complete covariantizations of them dictated by a projection operator
- The action of SL(N) U-gravity is given by the fully covariant scalar curvature,

$$\int_{\Sigma} M^{\frac{1}{4-N}} S,$$

where $M = \det(M_{ab})$ and the integral is taken over a section, Σ .

 Up to SL(N) duality rotations, the section condition admits two inequivalent solutions, (N - 1)-dimensional Σ_{N-1} and three-dimensional Σ₃. Blair-Malek-JHP

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三 >

Comment 2: U-gravity SL(N) 1402.5027 with Yoonji Suh

- Precisely analogous formalism has been developed for $\mathsf{SL}(N)$, $N\neq 4.$
 - Extended-yet-gauged spacetime (\equiv section condition), $x^{ab} = -x^{ba}$
 - Diffeomorphism generated by a generalized Lie derivative
 - Semi-covariant derivative and semi-covariant curvature
 - Complete covariantizations of them dictated by a projection operator
- The action of SL(N) U-gravity is given by the fully covariant scalar curvature,

$$\int_{\Sigma} M^{\frac{1}{4-N}} S,$$

where $M = \det(M_{ab})$ and the integral is taken over a section, Σ .

 Up to SL(N) duality rotations, the section condition admits two inequivalent solutions, (N – 1)-dimensional Σ_{N-1} and three-dimensional Σ₃.

Comment 2: U-gravity SL(N) 1402.5027 with Yoonji Suh

- Precisely analogous formalism has been developed for $\mathsf{SL}(N)$, $N\neq 4.$
 - Extended-yet-gauged spacetime (\equiv section condition), $x^{ab} = -x^{ba}$
 - Diffeomorphism generated by a generalized Lie derivative
 - Semi-covariant derivative and semi-covariant curvature
 - Complete covariantizations of them dictated by a projection operator
- The action of SL(N) U-gravity is given by the fully covariant scalar curvature,

$$\int_{\Sigma} M^{\frac{1}{4-N}} S,$$

where $M = \det(M_{ab})$ and the integral is taken over a section, Σ .

• Up to SL(N) duality rotations, the section condition admits two inequivalent solutions, (N - 1)-dimensional Σ_{N-1} and three-dimensional Σ_3 . Blair-Malek-JHP

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- Novel differential geometric ingredients:
 - ▷ Projection
 - ▷ Semi-covariant derivative and curvature
 - \triangleright Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).
- $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies IIA and IIB, as well as allows non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Precisely parallel formulation constructed for SL(N) under the name, U-gravity.

< □ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < □ < □ < < □ < □ < □ < □ < < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- Novel differential geometric ingredients:
 - > Projection
 - ▷ Semi-covariant derivative and curvature
 - \triangleright Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).
- $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies IIA and IIB, as well as allows non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Precisely parallel formulation constructed for SL(N) under the name, U-gravity.

< □ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < □ < □ < < □ < □ < □ < □ < < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- Novel differential geometic ingredients:
 - \triangleright Projection
 - \triangleright Semi-covariant derivative and curvature
 - $\,\triangleright\,$ Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).
- $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies IIA and IIB, as well as allows non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Precisely parallel formulation constructed for SL(N) under the name, U-gravity.

< D > < P > < P > < P > < P</pre>

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- Novel differential geometic ingredients:
 - \triangleright Projection
 - \triangleright Semi-covariant derivative and curvature
 - \triangleright Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).
- $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies IIA and IIB, as well as allows non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Precisely parallel formulation constructed for SL(N) under the name, U-gravity.

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- Novel differential geometic ingredients:
 - \triangleright Projection
 - \triangleright Semi-covariant derivative and curvature
 - $\triangleright~$ Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).
- $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies IIA and IIB, as well as allows non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Precisely parallel formulation constructed for SL(N) under the name, U-gravity.

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian, 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- O(10, 10) covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- DFT cosmology? Cosmological constant reads $\Lambda e^{-2d} = \Lambda \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi}$.
- The "relaxation" of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to *M*-theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (*E*₁₁); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian, 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- O(10, 10) covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- DFT cosmology? Cosmological constant reads $\Lambda e^{-2d} = \Lambda \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi}$.
- The "relaxation" of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to *M*-theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (*E*₁₁); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian, 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- $\bullet~O(10,10)$ covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- DFT cosmology? Cosmological constant reads $\Lambda e^{-2d} = \Lambda \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi}$.
- The "relaxation" of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to *M*-theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (*E*₁₁); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian, 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- $\bullet~O(10,10)$ covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- DFT cosmology? Cosmological constant reads $\Lambda e^{-2d} = \Lambda \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi}$.
- The "relaxation" of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to *M*-theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (*E*₁₁); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian, 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- \bullet O(10, 10) covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- DFT cosmology? Cosmological constant reads $\Lambda e^{-2d} = \Lambda \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi}$.
- The "relaxation" of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to *M*-theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (*E*₁₁); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian, 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- \bullet O(10, 10) covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- DFT cosmology? Cosmological constant reads $\Lambda e^{-2d} = \Lambda \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi}$.
- The "relaxation" of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to *M*-theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (*E*₁₁); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ >

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian, 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- O(10, 10) covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- DFT cosmology? Cosmological constant reads $\Lambda e^{-2d} = \Lambda \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi}$.
- The "relaxation" of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to \mathcal{M} -theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (E_{11}); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

Thank you.

• • • • • • • • •

The End

э

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C} \mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D} \mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,$$

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C} \mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D} \mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
,

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C}\mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
,

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

 \bullet NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric $\mathsf{O}(D,D)$ element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C}\mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,,$$

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C}\mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
,

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C}\mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
,

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• All the fields are required to satisfy the section condition,

$$\partial_A \partial^A \Phi \equiv 0$$
, $\partial_A \Phi_1 \partial^A \Phi_2 \equiv 0$,

which implies an invariance under a shift set by a 'derivative-index-valued' vector,

$$\Phi(x + \Delta) = \Phi(x)$$
 if $\Delta^A = \varphi \partial^A \varphi'$ for arbitrary functions φ and φ' .

 The section condition implies, and in fact can be shown to be equivalent to, an equivalence relation for the coordinates,

$$x^A \sim x^A + \varphi \partial^A \varphi'$$

- A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in the coordinate space.

 The diffeomorphism symmetry means an invariance under arbitrary
 reparametrizations of the 'gauge orbits'.
- **Spacetime is doubled yet gauged!** (further remarks to come at the end of this talk).

・ロト ・ 同ト ・ ヨト ・ ヨト

• All the fields are required to satisfy the section condition,

$$\partial_A \partial^A \Phi \equiv 0$$
, $\partial_A \Phi_1 \partial^A \Phi_2 \equiv 0$,

which implies an invariance under a shift set by a 'derivative-index-valued' vector,

 $\Phi(x+\Delta)=\Phi(x) \qquad \text{if} \quad \Delta^A=\varphi\partial^A\varphi' \quad \text{for arbitrary functions }\varphi \ \text{and} \ \varphi'\,.$

• The section condition implies, and in fact can be shown to be equivalent to, an equivalence relation for the coordinates,

$$x^{A} \sim x^{A} + \varphi \partial^{A} \varphi'$$

- A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in the coordinate space.

 The diffeomorphism symmetry means an invariance under arbitrary
 reparametrizations of the 'gauge orbits'.
- Spacetime is doubled yet gauged! (further remarks to come at the end of this talk).

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ >

• All the fields are required to satisfy the section condition,

$$\partial_A \partial^A \Phi \equiv 0$$
, $\partial_A \Phi_1 \partial^A \Phi_2 \equiv 0$,

which implies an invariance under a shift set by a 'derivative-index-valued' vector,

 $\Phi(x+\Delta)=\Phi(x) \qquad \text{if} \quad \Delta^A=\varphi\partial^A\varphi' \quad \text{for arbitrary functions }\varphi \ \text{and} \ \varphi'\,.$

• The section condition implies, and in fact can be shown to be equivalent to, an equivalence relation for the coordinates,

$$x^A \sim x^A + \varphi \partial^A \varphi'$$

- A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in the coordinate space.

 The diffeomorphism symmetry means an invariance under arbitrary
 reparametrizations of the 'gauge orbits'.
- Spacetime is doubled yet gauged! (further remarks to come at the end of this talk).

・ ロ ト ・ 同 ト ・ 日 ト ・ 日 ト
• All the fields are required to satisfy the section condition,

$$\partial_A \partial^A \Phi \equiv 0 \,, \qquad \partial_A \Phi_1 \partial^A \Phi_2 \equiv 0 \,,$$

which implies an invariance under a shift set by a 'derivative-index-valued' vector,

 $\Phi(x + \Delta) = \Phi(x)$ if $\Delta^A = \varphi \partial^A \varphi'$ for arbitrary functions φ and φ' .

• The section condition implies, and in fact can be shown to be equivalent to, an equivalence relation for the coordinates,

$$x^A \sim x^A + \varphi \partial^A \varphi'$$

- A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in the coordinate space.

 The diffeomorphism symmetry means an invariance under arbitrary
 reparametrizations of the 'gauge orbits'.
- Spacetime is doubled yet gauged! (further remarks to come at the end of this talk).

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ >



Fermions

- DFT-dilatinos:
- Gravitinos:



イロト イボト イヨト イヨト



• Fermions

- DFT-dilatinos:
- Gravitinos:



< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > <

3



Fermions

- DFT-dilatinos:
- Gravitinos:



< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > <

3

• Bosons • NS-NS sector $\begin{cases}
DFT-dilaton: d \\
DFT-vielbeins: V_{Ap}, \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}} \\
• R-R potential: C^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{\alpha}}
\end{cases}$

Fermions

- DFT-dilatinos:
- Gravitinos:



< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > <

• Bosons • NS-NS sector $\begin{cases}
DFT-dilaton: d \\
DFT-vielbeins: V_{Ap}, \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}} \\
• R-R potential: C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}
\end{cases}$

Fermions

- DFT-dilatinos:
- Gravitinos:



< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > <



• DFT-dilatinos: ρ^{α} , $\rho'^{\overline{\alpha}}$ • Gravitinos: $\psi^{\alpha}_{\overline{\rho}}$, $\psi'^{\overline{\rho}}_{\rho}$

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > <

Bosonsd• NS-NS sector $\begin{bmatrix} DFT-dilaton: d \\ DFT-vielbeins: V_{Ap}, \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}} \end{bmatrix}$ • R-R potential: $\mathcal{C}^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$

Fermions

- DFT-dilatinos:
- Gravitinos:

$ ho^{lpha}$,	$\rho^{\prime \alpha}$
$\psi^{lpha}_{ar{p}}$,	$\psi_{p}^{\prime \bar{\alpha}}$

Index	Representation	Metric (raising/lowering indices)
A, B, · · ·	O(D, D) & DFT-diffeom. vector	\mathcal{J}_{AB}
p, q, \cdots	Spin $(1, D-1)_L$ vector	$\eta_{m{ ho}m{q}}={\sf diag}(-++\cdots+)$
$lpha,eta,\cdots$	$\mathbf{Spin}(1, D-1)_L$ spinor	$C_{+\alpha\beta}, (\gamma^p)^T = C_+ \gamma^p C_+^{-1}$
\bar{p}, \bar{q}, \cdots	Spin $(D-1, 1)_R$ vector	$ar\eta_{ar par q}={\sf diag}(+\cdots-)$
$\bar{\alpha}, \bar{\beta}, \cdots$	$\mathbf{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$ spinor	$ar{C}_{+ar{lpha}ar{eta}}, \qquad (ar{\gamma}^{ar{p}})^T = ar{C}_{+}ar{\gamma}^{ar{p}}ar{C}_{+}^{-1}$



R-R potential and Fermions carry NOT (D + D)-dimensional BUT undoubled *D*-dimensional indices.

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > <



A priori, O(D, D) rotates only the O(D, D) vector indices (capital Roman), and the R-R sector and all the fermions are O(D, D) T-duality singlet.

The usual IIA ⇔ IIB exchange will follow only after fixing a gauge.

 e^{-2d}

• The DFT-vielbeins satisfy the **four defining properties**:

$$V_{A\rho}V^{A}{}_{q} = \eta_{\rho q}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = \bar{\eta}_{\bar{\rho}\bar{q}}, \qquad V_{A\rho}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = 0, \qquad V_{A\rho}V_{B}{}^{\rho} + \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}\bar{V}_{B}{}^{\bar{\rho}} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}.$$

• For fermions, the gravitinos and the DFT-dilatinos are not twenty, but ten-dimensional Majorana-Weyl spinors,

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \mathbf{c}\,\psi_{\bar{\rho}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{c}\,\rho\,, \\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi_{\rho}' &= \mathbf{c}'\psi_{\rho}'\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{c}'\rho'\,, \end{split}$$

where **c** and **c**' are arbitrary independent two sign factors, $\mathbf{c}^2 = \mathbf{c}'^2 = 1$.

• Lastly for the R-R sector, we set the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, to be in the **bi-fundamental** spinorial representation of **Spin** $(1, D-1)_L \times$ **Spin** $(D-1, 1)_R$. It possesses the chirality,

$$\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} = \mathbf{c}\mathbf{c}'\,\mathcal{C}\,.$$

イロト イポト イラト イラ

e^{-2d}

• The DFT-vielbeins satisfy the **four defining properties**:

$$V_{Ap}V^{A}{}_{q} = \eta_{pq}\,, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = \bar{\eta}_{\bar{p}\bar{q}}\,, \qquad V_{Ap}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = 0\,, \qquad V_{Ap}V_{B}{}^{p} + \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}\bar{V}_{B}{}^{\bar{p}} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}\,.$$

• For fermions, the gravitinos and the DFT-dilatinos are not twenty, but ten-dimensional Majorana-Weyl spinors,

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \mathbf{c}\,\psi_{\bar{\rho}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{c}\,\rho\,, \\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi_{\rho}' &= \mathbf{c}'\psi_{\rho}'\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{c}'\rho'\,, \end{split}$$

where **c** and **c**' are arbitrary independent two sign factors, $\mathbf{c}^2 = \mathbf{c}'^2 = 1$.

• Lastly for the R-R sector, we set the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, to be in the **bi-fundamental** spinorial representation of **Spin** $(1, D-1)_L \times$ **Spin** $(D-1, 1)_R$. It possesses the chirality,

$$\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} = \mathbf{c}\mathbf{c}'\,\mathcal{C}\,.$$

イロト イポト イラト イラト

$$e^{-2a}$$

• The DFT-vielbeins satisfy the four defining properties:

$$V_{A\rho}V^{A}{}_{q} = \eta_{\rho q}\,, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = \bar{\eta}_{\bar{\rho}\bar{q}}\,, \qquad V_{A\rho}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = 0\,, \qquad V_{A\rho}V_{B}{}^{\rho} + \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}\bar{V}_{B}{}^{\bar{\rho}} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}\,.$$

• For fermions, the gravitinos and the DFT-dilatinos are not twenty, but ten-dimensional Majorana-Weyl spinors,

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \mathbf{c}\,\psi_{\bar{\rho}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{c}\,\rho\,, \\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi'_{\rho} &= \mathbf{c}'\psi'_{\rho}\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{c}'\rho'\,, \end{split}$$

where **c** and **c**' are arbitrary independent two sign factors, $\mathbf{c}^2 = \mathbf{c}'^2 = 1$.

• Lastly for the R-R sector, we set the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, to be in the **bi-fundamental** spinorial representation of **Spin** $(1, D-1)_L \times$ **Spin** $(D-1, 1)_R$. It possesses the chirality,

$$\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} = \mathbf{c}\mathbf{c}'\,\mathcal{C}\,.$$

イロト イポト イラト イラ

$$e^{-2a}$$

• The DFT-vielbeins satisfy the four defining properties:

$$V_{Ap}V^{A}{}_{q} = \eta_{pq}\,, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = \bar{\eta}_{\bar{p}\bar{q}}\,, \qquad V_{Ap}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = 0\,, \qquad V_{Ap}V_{B}{}^{p} + \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}\bar{V}_{B}{}^{\bar{p}} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}\,.$$

• For fermions, the gravitinos and the DFT-dilatinos are not twenty, but ten-dimensional Majorana-Weyl spinors,

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{p}} &= \mathbf{C}\,\psi_{\bar{p}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{C}\,\rho\,, \\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi_{p}' &= \mathbf{C}'\psi_{p}'\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{C}'\rho'\,, \end{split}$$

where \boldsymbol{c} and \boldsymbol{c}' are arbitrary independent two sign factors, $\boldsymbol{c}^2 = \boldsymbol{c}'^2 = 1.$

• Lastly for the R-R sector, we set the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}{}_{\overline{\alpha}}$, to be in the **bi-fundamental** spinorial representation of $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$. It possesses the chirality,

$$\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} = \mathbf{c}\mathbf{c}'\,\mathcal{C}\,.$$

$$e^{-2a}$$

• The DFT-vielbeins satisfy the four defining properties:

$$V_{A\rho}V^{A}{}_{q} = \eta_{\rho q}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = \bar{\eta}_{\bar{\rho}\bar{q}}, \qquad V_{A\rho}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}} = 0, \qquad V_{A\rho}V_{B}{}^{\rho} + \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}\bar{V}_{B}{}^{\bar{\rho}} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}.$$

• For fermions, the gravitinos and the DFT-dilatinos are not twenty, but ten-dimensional Majorana-Weyl spinors,

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{p}} &= \mathbf{C}\,\psi_{\bar{p}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{C}\,\rho\,, \\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi'_{p} &= \mathbf{C}'\psi'_{p}\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{C}'\rho'\,, \end{split}$$

where \boldsymbol{c} and \boldsymbol{c}' are arbitrary independent two sign factors, $\boldsymbol{c}^2 = \boldsymbol{c}'^2 = 1.$

• Lastly for the R-R sector, we set the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, to be in the **bi-fundamental** spinorial representation of $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$. It possesses the chirality,

$$\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} = \mathbf{C}\mathbf{C}'\,\mathcal{C}\,.$$

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > <

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \mathbf{C}\,\psi_{\bar{\rho}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{C}\,\rho\,,\\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi_{\rho}' &= \mathbf{C}'\psi_{\rho}'\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{C}'\rho'\,,\\ \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} &= \mathbf{C}\mathbf{C}'\,\mathcal{C}\,. \end{split}$$

- A priori all the possible four different sign choices are equivalent up to $Pin(1, D-1)_L \times Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ rotations.
- That is to say, $\mathcal{N} = 2$ D = 10 SDFT is chiral with respect to both $Pin(1, D-1)_L$ and $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$, and the theory is unique, unlike IIA/IIB SUGRAS.
- Hence, without loss of generality, we may safely set

$$\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$$
.

• Later we shall see that while the theory is unique, it contains type IIA and IIB supergravity backgrounds as different kind of solutions.

< □ > < 同 > < E > < E</p>

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \mathbf{C}\,\psi_{\bar{\rho}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{C}\,\rho\,, \\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi_{\rho}' &= \mathbf{C}'\psi_{\rho}'\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{C}'\rho'\,, \\ \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} &= \mathbf{C}\mathbf{C}'\,\mathcal{C}\,. \end{split}$$

- A priori all the possible four different sign choices are equivalent up to $Pin(1, D-1)_L \times Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ rotations.
- That is to say, $\mathcal{N} = 2$ D = 10 SDFT is chiral with respect to both $Pin(1, D-1)_L$ and $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$, and the theory is unique, unlike IIA/IIB SUGRAS.
- Hence, without loss of generality, we may safely set

$$\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$$
.

• Later we shall see that while the theory is unique, it contains type IIA and IIB supergravity backgrounds as different kind of solutions.

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \mathbf{C}\,\psi_{\bar{\rho}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{C}\,\rho\,, \\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi_{\rho}' &= \mathbf{C}'\psi_{\rho}'\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{C}'\rho'\,, \\ \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} &= \mathbf{C}\mathbf{C}'\,\mathcal{C}\,. \end{split}$$

- A priori all the possible four different sign choices are equivalent up to $Pin(1, D-1)_L \times Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ rotations.
- That is to say, $\mathcal{N} = 2$ D = 10 SDFT is chiral with respect to both $Pin(1, D-1)_L$ and $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$, and the theory is unique, unlike IIA/IIB SUGRAS.
- Hence, without loss of generality, we may safely set

$$\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$$
.

• Later we shall see that while the theory is unique, it contains type IIA and IIB supergravity backgrounds as different kind of solutions.

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \mathbf{C}\,\psi_{\bar{\rho}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{C}\,\rho\,, \\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi_{\rho}' &= \mathbf{C}'\psi_{\rho}'\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{C}'\rho'\,, \\ \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} &= \mathbf{C}\mathbf{C}'\,\mathcal{C}\,. \end{split}$$

- A priori all the possible four different sign choices are equivalent up to $Pin(1, D-1)_L \times Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ rotations.
- That is to say, $\mathcal{N} = 2$ D = 10 SDFT is chiral with respect to both $Pin(1, D-1)_L$ and $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$, and the theory is unique, unlike IIA/IIB SUGRAS.
- Hence, without loss of generality, we may safely set

$$\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$$
.

• Later we shall see that while the theory is unique, it contains type IIA and IIB supergravity backgrounds as different kind of solutions.

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{(D+1)}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \mathbf{C}\,\psi_{\bar{\rho}}\,, \qquad \gamma^{(D+1)}\rho = -\mathbf{C}\,\rho\,, \\ \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\psi_{\rho}' &= \mathbf{C}'\psi_{\rho}'\,, \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}\rho' = -\mathbf{C}'\rho'\,, \\ \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} &= \mathbf{C}\mathbf{C}'\,\mathcal{C}\,. \end{split}$$

- A priori all the possible four different sign choices are equivalent up to $Pin(1, D-1)_L \times Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ rotations.
- That is to say, $\mathcal{N} = 2$ D = 10 SDFT is chiral with respect to both $Pin(1, D-1)_L$ and $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$, and the theory is unique, unlike IIA/IIB SUGRAS.
- Hence, without loss of generality, we may safely set

$$\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$$

• Later we shall see that while the theory is unique, it contains type IIA and IIB supergravity backgrounds as different kind of solutions.

ヘロン 人間 とくほう 人 ヨン

• The DFT-vielbeins generate a pair of two-index projectors,

$$P_{AB} := V_A{}^{\rho}V_{B\rho}, \qquad P_A{}^{B}P_B{}^{C} = P_A{}^{C}, \qquad \bar{P}_{AB} := \bar{V}_A{}^{\bar{\rho}}\bar{V}_{B\bar{\rho}}, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^{B}\bar{P}_B{}^{C} = \bar{P}_A{}^{C},$$

which are symmetric, orthogonal and complementary to each other,

$$P_{AB} = P_{BA}, \qquad \bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{P}_{BA}, \qquad P_A{}^B \bar{P}_B{}^C = 0, \qquad P_A{}^B + \bar{P}_A{}^B = \delta_A{}^B.$$

• It follows

$$P_A{}^B V_{B\rho} = V_{A\rho}, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^B \bar{V}_{B\bar{\rho}} = \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^B V_{B\rho} = 0, \qquad P_A{}^B \bar{V}_{B\bar{\rho}} = 0.$$

• Note also

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = P_{AB} - \bar{P}_{AB} \,.$$

However, our emphasis lies on the 'projectors' rather than the 'generalized metric".

• The DFT-vielbeins generate a pair of two-index projectors,

$$P_{AB} := V_A{}^{\rho}V_{B\rho}, \qquad P_A{}^{B}P_B{}^{C} = P_A{}^{C}, \qquad \bar{P}_{AB} := \bar{V}_A{}^{\bar{\rho}}\bar{V}_{B\bar{\rho}}, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^{B}\bar{P}_B{}^{C} = \bar{P}_A{}^{C},$$

which are symmetric, orthogonal and complementary to each other,

$$P_{AB} = P_{BA}, \qquad \bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{P}_{BA}, \qquad P_A{}^B \bar{P}_B{}^C = 0, \qquad P_A{}^B + \bar{P}_A{}^B = \delta_A{}^B.$$

• It follows

$$P_A{}^B V_{B\rho} = V_{A\rho}, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^B \bar{V}_{B\bar{\rho}} = \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^B V_{B\rho} = 0, \qquad P_A{}^B \bar{V}_{B\bar{\rho}} = 0$$

• Note also

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{P}_{AB} - \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{AB} \,.$$

However, our emphasis lies on the 'projectors' rather than the 'generalized metric".

• The DFT-vielbeins generate a pair of two-index projectors,

$$P_{AB} := V_A{}^{\rho}V_{B\rho}, \qquad P_A{}^{B}P_B{}^{C} = P_A{}^{C}, \qquad \overline{P}_{AB} := \overline{V}_A{}^{\overline{\rho}}\overline{V}_{B\overline{\rho}}, \qquad \overline{P}_A{}^{B}\overline{P}_B{}^{C} = \overline{P}_A{}^{C},$$

which are symmetric, orthogonal and complementary to each other,

$$P_{AB} = P_{BA}$$
, $\bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{P}_{BA}$, $P_A{}^B \bar{P}_B{}^C = 0$, $P_A{}^B + \bar{P}_A{}^B = \delta_A{}^B$.

• It follows

$$P_A{}^B V_{B\rho} = V_{A\rho}, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^B \bar{V}_{B\bar{\rho}} = \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}, \qquad \bar{P}_A{}^B V_{B\rho} = 0, \qquad P_A{}^B \bar{V}_{B\bar{\rho}} = 0$$

Note also

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{P}_{AB} - \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{AB}$$
 .

However, our emphasis lies on the 'projectors' rather than the "generalized metric".

< D > < P > < P > < P > < P</pre>

• Further, we construct a pair of six-index projectors,

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{P}_{CAB}{}^{DEF} &:= \mathcal{P}_{C}{}^{D}\mathcal{P}_{[A}{}^{[E}\mathcal{P}_{B]}{}^{F]} + \frac{2}{D-1}\mathcal{P}_{C[A}\mathcal{P}_{B]}{}^{[E}\mathcal{P}^{F]D}, \qquad \mathcal{P}_{CAB}{}^{DEF}\mathcal{P}_{DEF}{}^{GHI} = \mathcal{P}_{CAB}{}^{GHI}, \\ \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CAB}{}^{DEF} &:= \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{C}{}^{D}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{[A}{}^{[E}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{B]}{}^{F]} + \frac{2}{D-1}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{C[A}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{B]}{}^{[E}\bar{\mathcal{P}}^{F]D}, \qquad \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CAB}{}^{DEF}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{DEF}{}^{GHI} = \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CAB}{}^{GHI}, \end{split}$$

which are symmetric and traceless,

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{P}_{CABDEF} &= \mathcal{P}_{DEFCAB} = \mathcal{P}_{C[AB]D[EF]}, & \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CABDEF} = \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{DEFCAB} = \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{C[AB]D[EF]}, \\ \mathcal{P}^{A}_{ABDEF} &= 0, & P^{AB}\mathcal{P}_{ABCDEF} = 0, & \bar{\mathcal{P}}^{A}_{ABDEF} = 0, & \bar{\mathcal{P}}^{AB}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{ABCDEF} = 0. \end{split}$$

• As we shall see later, these projection operators play crucial roles, regarding the constructions of the completely covariant derivatives and curvatures.

< D > < () > < () > <</pre>

• Further, we construct a pair of six-index projectors,

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{P}_{CAB}{}^{DEF} &:= \mathcal{P}_{C}{}^{D}\mathcal{P}_{[A}{}^{[E}\mathcal{P}_{B]}{}^{F]} + \frac{2}{D-1}\mathcal{P}_{C[A}\mathcal{P}_{B]}{}^{[E}\mathcal{P}^{F]D}, \qquad \mathcal{P}_{CAB}{}^{DEF}\mathcal{P}_{DEF}{}^{GHI} = \mathcal{P}_{CAB}{}^{GHI}, \\ \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CAB}{}^{DEF} &:= \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{C}{}^{D}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{[A}{}^{[E}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{B]}{}^{F]} + \frac{2}{D-1}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{C[A}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{B]}{}^{[E}\bar{\mathcal{P}}^{F]D}, \qquad \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CAB}{}^{DEF}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{DEF}{}^{GHI} = \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CAB}{}^{GHI}, \end{split}$$

which are symmetric and traceless,

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{P}_{CABDEF} &= \mathcal{P}_{DEFCAB} = \mathcal{P}_{C[AB]D[EF]}, & \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CABDEF} = \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{DEFCAB} = \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{C[AB]D[EF]}, \\ \mathcal{P}^{A}_{ABDEF} &= 0, & P^{AB}\mathcal{P}_{ABCDEF} = 0, & \bar{\mathcal{P}}^{A}_{ABDEF} = 0, & \bar{\mathcal{P}}^{AB}\bar{\mathcal{P}}_{ABCDEF} = 0. \end{split}$$

• As we shall see later, these projection operators play crucial roles, regarding the constructions of the completely covariant derivatives and curvatures.

• Having all the 'right' field-variables prepared, we now discuss their derivatives or

what we call, 'semi-covariant derivative'.

• The meaning of "semi-covariant" will be clarified later.

• Having all the 'right' field-variables prepared, we now discuss their derivatives or

what we call, 'semi-covariant derivative'.

• The meaning of "semi-covariant" will be clarified later.

- For each gauge symmetry we assign a corresponding connection,
 - Γ_A for the DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative),
 - Φ_A for the 'unbarred' local Lorentz symmetry, $Spin(1, D-1)_L$,
 - $\bar{\Phi}_A$ for the 'barred' local Lorentz symmetry, $\operatorname{Spin}(D-1,1)_B$.

• Combining all of them, we introduce **master 'semi-covariant' derivative**

$$\mathcal{D}_A = \partial_A + \Gamma_A + \Phi_A + \bar{\Phi}_A \,.$$

4 回 < 4 回 < 4</p>

- For each gauge symmetry we assign a corresponding connection,
 - Γ_A for the DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative),
 - Φ_A for the 'unbarred' local Lorentz symmetry, $Spin(1, D-1)_L$,
 - $\overline{\Phi}_A$ for the 'barred' local Lorentz symmetry, $\operatorname{Spin}(D-1,1)_B$.
- Combining all of them, we introduce master 'semi-covariant' derivative

$$\mathcal{D}_{A} = \partial_{A} + \Gamma_{A} + \Phi_{A} + \bar{\Phi}_{A} \,. \label{eq:DA}$$

・ 同 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ

• It is also useful to set

$$abla_A = \partial_A + \Gamma_A, \qquad D_A = \partial_A + \Phi_A + \bar{\Phi}_A.$$

• The former is the 'semi-covariant' derivative for the DFT-diffeomorphism (set by the generalized Lie derivative),

$$\nabla_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} := \partial_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} - \omega \Gamma^B_{BC} T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n \Gamma_{CA_i}{}^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1} BA_{i+1} \cdots A_n}.$$

 And the latter is the covariant derivative for the Spin(1, D-1)_L × Spin(D-1, 1)_R local Lorenz symmetries.

• It is also useful to set

$$abla_{A} = \partial_{A} + \Gamma_{A}, \qquad \qquad D_{A} = \partial_{A} + \Phi_{A} + \bar{\Phi}_{A}.$$

• The former is the 'semi-covariant' derivative for the DFT-diffeomorphism (set by the generalized Lie derivative),

$$\nabla_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} := \partial_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} - \omega \Gamma^B_{BC} T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n \Gamma_{CA_i}{}^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1} BA_{i+1} \cdots A_n}.$$

 And the latter is the covariant derivative for the Spin(1, D-1)_L × Spin(D-1, 1)_R local Lorenz symmetries.

• It is also useful to set

$$abla_A = \partial_A + \Gamma_A, \qquad D_A = \partial_A + \Phi_A + \bar{\Phi}_A.$$

• The former is the 'semi-covariant' derivative for the DFT-diffeomorphism (set by the generalized Lie derivative),

$$\nabla_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} := \partial_C T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} - \omega \Gamma^B_{BC} T_{A_1 A_2 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n \Gamma_{CA_i}{}^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1} BA_{i+1} \cdots A_n}.$$

• And the latter is the covariant derivative for the $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$ local Lorenz symmetries.

• By definition, the master derivative annihilates all the 'constants',

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{J}_{BC} &= \nabla_{A}\mathcal{J}_{BC} = \Gamma_{AB}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{DC} + \Gamma_{AC}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{BD} = 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{A}\eta_{pq} &= D_{A}\eta_{pq} = \Phi_{A\rho}{}^{r}\eta_{rq} + \Phi_{Aq}{}^{r}\eta_{\rho r} = 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{A}\bar{\eta}_{\bar{p}\bar{q}} &= D_{A}\bar{\eta}_{\bar{p}\bar{q}} = \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{\rho}}{}^{\bar{r}}\bar{\eta}_{\bar{r}\bar{q}} + \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{q}}{}^{\bar{r}}\bar{\eta}_{\bar{\rho}\bar{r}} = 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{A}C_{+\alpha\beta} &= D_{A}C_{+\alpha\beta} = \Phi_{A\alpha}{}^{\delta}C_{+\delta\beta} + \Phi_{A\beta}{}^{\delta}C_{+\alpha\delta} = 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{A}\bar{C}_{+\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} &= D_{A}\bar{C}_{+\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} = \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{\alpha}}{}^{\bar{\delta}}\bar{C}_{+\bar{\delta}\bar{\beta}} + \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{\beta}}{}^{\bar{\delta}}\bar{C}_{+\bar{\alpha}\bar{\delta}} = 0 \,, \end{split}$$

including the gamma matrices,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{D}_{A}(\gamma^{\bar{\rho}})^{\alpha}{}_{\beta} &= \mathcal{D}_{A}(\gamma^{\bar{\rho}})^{\alpha}{}_{\beta} = \Phi_{A}{}^{\bar{\rho}}{}_{q}(\gamma^{q})^{\alpha}{}_{\beta} + \Phi_{A}{}^{\alpha}{}_{\delta}(\gamma^{\bar{\rho}})^{\delta}{}_{\beta} - (\gamma^{\bar{\rho}})^{\alpha}{}_{\delta}\Phi_{A}{}^{\delta}{}_{\beta} = 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{A}(\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}})^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\bar{\beta}} &= \mathcal{D}_{A}(\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}})^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\bar{\beta}} = \bar{\Phi}_{A}{}^{\bar{\rho}}{}_{\bar{q}}(\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}})^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\bar{\beta}} + \bar{\Phi}_{A}{}^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\bar{\delta}}(\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}})^{\bar{\delta}}{}_{\bar{\beta}} - (\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}})^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\bar{\delta}}\bar{\Phi}_{A}{}^{\bar{\delta}}{}_{\bar{\beta}} = 0 \,. \end{aligned}$$

• It follows then that the connections are all anti-symmetric,

$$\begin{split} & \Gamma_{ABC} = -\Gamma_{ACB} \,, \\ & \Phi_{Apq} = -\Phi_{Aqp} \,, \qquad \Phi_{A\alpha\beta} = -\Phi_{A\beta\alpha} \,, \\ & \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} = -\bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{q}\bar{p}} \,, \qquad \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} = -\bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}} \,, \end{split}$$

and as usual,

$$\Phi_{A}{}^{\alpha}{}_{\beta} = \frac{1}{4} \Phi_{A\rho q} (\gamma^{\rho q}){}^{\alpha}{}_{\beta} , \qquad \bar{\Phi}_{A}{}^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\bar{\beta}} = \frac{1}{4} \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{\rho}\bar{q}} (\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}\bar{q}}){}^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\bar{\beta}} .$$

イロト イボト イヨト イヨト

• Further, the master derivative is compatible with the whole NS-NS sector,

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{D}_{A}d &= \nabla_{A}d := -\frac{1}{2}e^{2d}\nabla_{A}(e^{-2d}) = \partial_{A}d + \frac{1}{2}\Gamma^{B}{}_{BA} = 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{A}V_{Bp} &= \partial_{A}V_{Bp} + \Gamma_{AB}{}^{C}V_{Cp} + \Phi_{Ap}{}^{q}V_{Bq} = 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{A}\bar{V}_{B\bar{p}} &= \partial_{A}\bar{V}_{B\bar{p}} + \Gamma_{AB}{}^{C}\bar{V}_{C\bar{p}} + \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}}\bar{}^{\bar{q}}\bar{V}_{B\bar{q}} = 0 \,. \end{split}$$

• It follows that

$$\mathcal{D}_A P_{BC} = \nabla_A P_{BC} = 0, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{D}_A \bar{P}_{BC} = \nabla_A \bar{P}_{BC} = 0,$$

and the connections are related to each other,

$$\begin{split} \Gamma_{ABC} &= V_B{}^p D_A V_{Cp} + \bar{V}_B{}^{\bar{p}} D_A \bar{V}_{C\bar{p}} \,, \\ \Phi_{Apq} &= V^B{}_p \nabla_A V_{Bq} \,, \\ \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} &= \bar{V}^B{}_{\bar{p}} \nabla_A \bar{V}_{B\bar{q}} \,. \end{split}$$

(日)

• Further, the master derivative is compatible with the whole NS-NS sector,

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{D}_{A}d &= \nabla_{A}d := -\frac{1}{2}e^{2d}\nabla_{A}(e^{-2d}) = \partial_{A}d + \frac{1}{2}\Gamma^{B}{}_{BA} = 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{A}V_{Bp} &= \partial_{A}V_{Bp} + \Gamma_{AB}{}^{C}V_{Cp} + \Phi_{Ap}{}^{q}V_{Bq} = 0 \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{A}\bar{V}_{B\bar{p}} &= \partial_{A}\bar{V}_{B\bar{p}} + \Gamma_{AB}{}^{C}\bar{V}_{C\bar{p}} + \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}}\bar{}^{\bar{q}}\bar{V}_{B\bar{q}} = 0 \,. \end{split}$$

• It follows that

$$\mathcal{D}_{A} P_{BC} = \nabla_{A} P_{BC} = 0, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{D}_{A} \bar{P}_{BC} = \nabla_{A} \bar{P}_{BC} = 0,$$

and the connections are related to each other,

$$\begin{split} \Gamma_{ABC} &= V_B{}^p D_A V_{Cp} + \bar{V}_B{}^{\bar{p}} D_A \bar{V}_{C\bar{p}} , \\ \Phi_{Apq} &= V^B{}_p \nabla_A V_{Bq} , \\ \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} &= \bar{V}^B{}_{\bar{p}} \nabla_A \bar{V}_{B\bar{q}} . \end{split}$$
• The connections assume the following most general forms:

$$\Gamma_{CAB} = \Gamma^0_{CAB} + \Delta_{Cpq} V_A{}^p V_B{}^q + \bar{\Delta}_{C\bar{p}\bar{q}} \bar{V}_A{}^{\bar{p}} \bar{V}_B{}^{\bar{q}} ,$$

$$egin{aligned} \Phi_{Apq} &= \Phi^{\scriptscriptstyle 0}_{Apq} + \Delta_{Apq} \,, \ &ar{\Phi}_{Aar{p}ar{q}} &= ar{\Phi}^{\scriptscriptstyle 0}_{Aar{p}ar{q}} + ar{\Delta}_{Aar{p}ar{q}} \,. \end{aligned}$$

Here

$$\begin{split} \Gamma^{0}_{CAB} &= 2 \left(P \partial_{C} P \bar{P} \right)_{[AB]} + 2 \left(\bar{P}_{[A}{}^{D} \bar{P}_{B]}{}^{E} - P_{[A}{}^{D} P_{B]}{}^{E} \right) \partial_{D} P_{EC} \\ &- \frac{4}{D-1} \left(\bar{P}_{C[A} \bar{P}_{B]}{}^{D} + P_{C[A} P_{B]}{}^{D} \right) \left(\partial_{D} d + (P \partial^{E} P \bar{P})_{[ED]} \right) \,, \end{split}$$

and, with the corresponding derivative, $\nabla^0_A=\partial_A+\Gamma^0_A,$

$$\begin{split} \Phi^0_{Apq} &= V^B{}_p \nabla^0_A V_{Bq} = V^B{}_p \partial_A V_{Bq} + \Gamma^0_{ABC} V^B{}_p V^C{}_q \,, \\ \bar{\Phi}^0_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} &= \bar{V}^B{}_{\bar{p}} \nabla^0_A \bar{V}_{B\bar{q}} = \bar{V}^B{}_{\bar{p}} \partial_A \bar{V}_{B\bar{q}} + \Gamma^0_{ABC} \bar{V}^B{}_{\bar{p}} \bar{V}^C{}_{\bar{q}} \,. \end{split}$$

(日)

3

• The connections assume the following most general forms:

$$\begin{split} & \Gamma_{CAB} = \Gamma^{0}_{CAB} + \Delta_{Cpq} V_{A}{}^{p} V_{B}{}^{q} + \bar{\Delta}_{C\bar{p}\bar{q}} \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{p}} \bar{V}_{B}{}^{\bar{q}} , \\ & \Phi_{Apq} = \Phi^{0}_{Apq} + \Delta_{Apq} , \\ & \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} = \bar{\Phi}^{0}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} + \bar{\Delta}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} . \end{split}$$

• Further, the extra pieces, Δ_{Apq} and $\overline{\Delta}_{A\overline{p}\overline{q}}$, correspond to the **torsion** of SDFT, which must be covariant and, in order to maintain $\mathcal{D}_A d = 0$, must satisfy

$$\Delta_{Apq} V^{Ap} = 0 , \qquad \qquad \bar{\Delta}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} \bar{V}^{A\bar{p}} = 0 .$$

Otherwise they are arbitrary.

• As in SUGRA, the torsion can be constructed from the bi-spinorial objects, e.g.

$$ar{
ho}\gamma_{
ho q}\psi_A\,,\quad ar{\psi}_{ar{
ho}}\gamma_A\psi_{ar{q}}\,,\quad ar{
ho}\gamma_{A
ho q}
ho\,,\quad ar{\psi}_{ar{
ho}}\gamma_{A
ho q}\psi^{ar{
ho}}\,,$$

e set $\psi_A = ar{V}_A{}^{ar{
ho}}\psi_{ar{
ho}}\,,\quad \gamma_A = V_A{}^{ar{
ho}}\gamma_{ar{
ho}}\,.$

• □ ▶ • □ ▶ • □ ▶ •

The connections assume the following most general forms:

$$\begin{split} & \Gamma_{CAB} = \Gamma^{0}_{CAB} + \Delta_{Cpq} V_{A}{}^{p} V_{B}{}^{q} + \bar{\Delta}_{C\bar{p}\bar{q}} \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{p}} \bar{V}_{B}{}^{\bar{q}} , \\ & \Phi_{Apq} = \Phi^{0}_{Apq} + \Delta_{Apq} , \\ & \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} = \bar{\Phi}^{0}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} + \bar{\Delta}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} . \end{split}$$

• Further, the extra pieces, Δ_{Apq} and $\overline{\Delta}_{A\overline{p}\overline{q}}$, correspond to the **torsion** of SDFT, which must be covariant and, in order to maintain $\mathcal{D}_A d = 0$, must satisfy

$$\Delta_{Apq} V^{Ap} = 0$$
, $ar{\Delta}_{Aar{p}ar{q}} ar{V}^{Aar{p}} = 0$.

Otherwise they are arbitrary.

• As in SUGRA, the torsion can be constructed from the bi-spinorial objects, e.g.

$$\bar{\rho}\gamma_{\rho q}\psi_A$$
, $\bar{\psi}_{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_A\psi_{\bar{q}}$, $\bar{\rho}\gamma_{A\rho q}\rho$, $\bar{\psi}_{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{A\rho q}\psi^{\bar{\rho}}$,
we set $\psi_A = \bar{V}_A{}^{\bar{\rho}}\psi_{\bar{\rho}}$, $\gamma_A = V_A{}^{\rho}\gamma_{\rho}$.

< □ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < < □ < □ < < □ < □ < □ < < □ < □ < □ < □ < < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □ < □

The connections assume the following most general forms:

$$\begin{split} & \Gamma_{CAB} = \Gamma^{0}_{CAB} + \Delta_{Cpq} V_{A}{}^{p} V_{B}{}^{q} + \bar{\Delta}_{C\bar{p}\bar{q}} \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{p}} \bar{V}_{B}{}^{\bar{q}} , \\ & \Phi_{Apq} = \Phi^{0}_{Apq} + \Delta_{Apq} , \\ & \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} = \bar{\Phi}^{0}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} + \bar{\Delta}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} . \end{split}$$

• Further, the extra pieces, Δ_{Apq} and $\overline{\Delta}_{A\overline{p}\overline{q}}$, correspond to the **torsion** of SDFT, which must be covariant and, in order to maintain $\mathcal{D}_A d = 0$, must satisfy

$$\Delta_{Apq} V^{Ap} = 0$$
, $ar{\Delta}_{Aar{p}ar{q}} ar{V}^{Aar{p}} = 0$.

Otherwise they are arbitrary.

• As in SUGRA, the torsion can be constructed from the bi-spinorial objects, e.g.

$$\begin{split} \bar{\rho}\gamma_{Pq}\psi_A\,,\quad \bar{\psi}_{\bar{p}}\gamma_A\psi_{\bar{q}}\,,\quad \bar{\rho}\gamma_{Apq}\rho\,,\quad \bar{\psi}_{\bar{p}}\gamma_{Apq}\psi^{\bar{p}}\,,\\ \end{split}$$
 where we set $\psi_A=\bar{V}_A{}^{\bar{p}}\psi_{\bar{p}},\ \gamma_A=V_A{}^p\gamma_P\,.$

> < 同 > < 回 > < 回</p>

• The 'torsionless' connection,

$$\begin{split} \Gamma^{0}_{CAB} &= 2\left(P\partial_{C}P\bar{P}\right)_{[AB]} + 2\left(\bar{P}_{[A}{}^{D}\bar{P}_{B]}{}^{E} - P_{[A}{}^{D}P_{B]}{}^{E}\right)\partial_{D}P_{EC} \\ &- \frac{4}{D-1}\left(\bar{P}_{C[A}\bar{P}_{B]}{}^{D} + P_{C[A}P_{B]}{}^{D}\right)\left(\partial_{D}d + (P\partial^{E}P\bar{P})_{[ED]}\right)\,, \end{split}$$

further obeys

$$\Gamma^0_{ABC} + \Gamma^0_{BCA} + \Gamma^0_{CAB} = 0 \,,$$

and

$$\mathcal{P}_{CAB}{}^{DEF}\Gamma^{\scriptscriptstyle 0}_{DEF}=0\,,\qquad \ \ \bar{\mathcal{P}}_{CAB}{}^{DEF}\Gamma^{\scriptscriptstyle 0}_{DEF}=0\,.$$

<ロト < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 >

æ

• In fact, the torsionless connection,

$$\begin{split} \Gamma^{0}_{CAB} &= 2\left(P\partial_{C}P\bar{P}\right)_{[AB]} + 2\left(\bar{P}_{[A}{}^{D}\bar{P}_{B]}{}^{E} - P_{[A}{}^{D}P_{B]}{}^{E}\right)\partial_{D}P_{EC} \\ &- \frac{4}{D-1}\left(\bar{P}_{C[A}\bar{P}_{B]}{}^{D} + P_{C[A}P_{B]}{}^{D}\right)\left(\partial_{D}d + \left(P\partial^{E}P\bar{P}\right)_{[ED]}\right)\,, \end{split}$$

is uniquely determined by requiring

$$\begin{split} \nabla_{A}\mathcal{J}_{BC} &= 0 \iff \Gamma_{CAB} + \Gamma_{CBA} = 0 \,, \\ \nabla_{A}P_{BC} &= 0 \,, \\ \nabla_{A}d &= 0 \,, \\ \Gamma_{ABC} + \Gamma_{CAB} + \Gamma_{BCA} &= 0 \,, \\ (\mathcal{P} + \bar{\mathcal{P}})_{CAB}^{DEF}\Gamma_{DEF} &= 0 \,. \end{split}$$

• • • • • • • • • • • •

ъ

• Having the two symmetric properties, $\Gamma_{A(BC)} = 0$, $\Gamma_{[ABC]} = 0$, we may safely replace ∂_A by $\nabla^0_A = \partial_A + \Gamma^0_A$ in $\hat{\mathcal{L}}_X$ and also in $[X, Y]^A_C$,

$$\begin{split} \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} &= X^B \nabla^0_B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \omega \nabla^0_B X^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n (\nabla^0_{A_i} X_B - \nabla^0_B X_{A_i}) T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1}}{}^B_{A_{i+1} \cdots A_n}, \\ &[X, Y]^A_{\mathbf{C}} &= X^B \nabla^0_B Y^A - Y^B \nabla^0_B X^A + \frac{1}{2} Y^B \nabla^{0A} X_B - \frac{1}{2} X^B \nabla^{0A} Y_B, \\ &\text{just like in Riemannian geometry.} \end{split}$$

- In this way, Γ^0_{ABC} is the DFT analogy of the Christoffel connection.
- Precisely the same expression was later re-derived by Hohm & Zwiebach.

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三 >

• Having the two symmetric properties, $\Gamma_{A(BC)} = 0$, $\Gamma_{[ABC]} = 0$, we may safely replace ∂_A by $\nabla^0_A = \partial_A + \Gamma^0_A$ in $\hat{\mathcal{L}}_X$ and also in $[X, Y]^A_C$,

$$\begin{split} \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} &= X^B \nabla^0_B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \omega \nabla^0_B X^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n (\nabla^0_{A_i} X_B - \nabla^0_B X_{A_i}) T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1}}{}^B_{A_{i+1} \cdots A_n}, \\ & [X, Y]^A_{\mathbf{C}} &= X^B \nabla^0_B Y^A - Y^B \nabla^0_B X^A + \frac{1}{2} Y^B \nabla^{0A} X_B - \frac{1}{2} X^B \nabla^{0A} Y_B, \\ & \text{just like in Riemannian geometry.} \end{split}$$

- In this way, Γ^0_{ABC} is the DFT analogy of the Christoffel connection.
- Precisely the same expression was later re-derived by Hohm & Zwiebach.

・ロト ・ 同 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ ト … ヨ

• Having the two symmetric properties, $\Gamma_{A(BC)} = 0$, $\Gamma_{[ABC]} = 0$, we may safely replace ∂_A by $\nabla^0_A = \partial_A + \Gamma^0_A$ in $\hat{\mathcal{L}}_X$ and also in $[X, Y]^A_C$,

$$\begin{split} \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} &= X^B \nabla^0_B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \omega \nabla^0_B X^B T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} + \sum_{i=1}^n (\nabla^0_{A_i} X_B - \nabla^0_B X_{A_i}) T_{A_1 \cdots A_{i-1}}{}^B_{A_{i+1} \cdots A_n}, \\ &[X, Y]^A_{\mathbf{C}} &= X^B \nabla^0_B Y^A - Y^B \nabla^0_B X^A + \frac{1}{2} Y^B \nabla^{0A} X_B - \frac{1}{2} X^B \nabla^{0A} Y_B, \\ &\text{just like in Riemannian geometry.} \end{split}$$

- In this way, Γ^0_{ABC} is the DFT analogy of the Christoffel connection.
- Precisely the same expression was later re-derived by Hohm & Zwiebach.

・ロト ・ 同 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ ト … ヨ

• The usual curvatures for the three connections,

$$\begin{split} R_{CDAB} &= \partial_A \Gamma_{BCD} - \partial_B \Gamma_{ACD} + \Gamma_{AC}{}^E \Gamma_{BED} - \Gamma_{BC}{}^E \Gamma_{AED} \,, \\ F_{ABpq} &= \partial_A \Phi_{Bpq} - \partial_B \Phi_{Apq} + \Phi_{Apr} \Phi_B{}^r{}_q - \Phi_{Bpr} \Phi_A{}^r{}_q \,, \\ \bar{F}_{ABp\bar{q}} &= \partial_A \bar{\Phi}_{B\bar{p}\bar{q}} - \partial_B \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} + \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{r}} \bar{\Phi}_B{}^{\bar{r}}{}_{\bar{q}} - \bar{\Phi}_{B\bar{p}\bar{r}} \bar{\Phi}_A{}^{\bar{r}}{}_{\bar{q}} \,, \end{split}$$

are, from $[\mathcal{D}_A, \mathcal{D}_B] V_{Cp} = 0$ and $[\mathcal{D}_A, \mathcal{D}_B] \overline{V}_{C\bar{p}} = 0$, related to each other, $R_{ABCD} = F_{CDpq} V_A{}^p V_B{}^q + \overline{F}_{CD\bar{p}\bar{q}} \overline{V}_A{}^{\bar{p}} \overline{V}_B{}^{\bar{q}}.$

• However, the crucial object in DFT turns out to be

$$S_{ABCD} := rac{1}{2} \left(R_{ABCD} + R_{CDAB} - \Gamma^{E}{}_{AB} \Gamma_{ECD}
ight),$$

which we name semi-covariant curvature.

・ 同 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ

• The usual curvatures for the three connections,

$$\begin{split} R_{CDAB} &= \partial_A \Gamma_{BCD} - \partial_B \Gamma_{ACD} + \Gamma_{AC}{}^E \Gamma_{BED} - \Gamma_{BC}{}^E \Gamma_{AED} \,, \\ F_{ABpq} &= \partial_A \Phi_{Bpq} - \partial_B \Phi_{Apq} + \Phi_{Apr} \Phi_B{}^r{}_q - \Phi_{Bpr} \Phi_A{}^r{}_q \,, \\ \bar{F}_{AB\bar{p}\bar{q}} &= \partial_A \bar{\Phi}_{B\bar{p}\bar{q}} - \partial_B \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{q}} + \bar{\Phi}_{A\bar{p}\bar{r}} \bar{\Phi}_B{}^{\bar{r}}{}_{\bar{q}} - \bar{\Phi}_{B\bar{p}\bar{r}} \bar{\Phi}_A{}^{\bar{r}}{}_{\bar{q}} \,, \end{split}$$

are, from $[\mathcal{D}_A, \mathcal{D}_B]V_{Cp} = 0$ and $[\mathcal{D}_A, \mathcal{D}_B]\overline{V}_{C\overline{p}} = 0$, related to each other,

$$R_{ABCD} = F_{CDpq} V_A{}^p V_B{}^q + \bar{F}_{CD\bar{p}\bar{q}} \bar{V}_A{}^{\bar{p}} \bar{V}_B{}^{\bar{q}}.$$

However, the crucial object in DFT turns out to be

$$S_{ABCD} := rac{1}{2} \left(R_{ABCD} + R_{CDAB} - \Gamma^{E}{}_{AB}\Gamma_{ECD}
ight),$$

which we name semi-covariant curvature.

▲ 同 ▶ ▲ 国 ▶ ▲ 国

• Precisely the same symmetric property as the Riemann curvature,

$$\begin{split} S_{ABCD} &= \frac{1}{2} \left(S_{[AB][CD]} + S_{[CD][AB]} \right) \,, \\ S^0_{[ABC]D} &= 0 \,. \end{split}$$

• Projection property,

$$P_I^{A} \bar{P}_J^{B} P_K^{C} \bar{P}_L^{D} S_{ABCD} \equiv 0.$$

• Under arbitrary variation of the connection, $\delta\Gamma_{ABC}$, it transforms as

$$\begin{split} \delta S_{ABCD} &= \mathcal{D}_{[A} \delta \Gamma_{B]CD} + \mathcal{D}_{[C} \delta \Gamma_{D]AB} - \frac{3}{2} \Gamma_{[ABE]} \delta \Gamma^{E}{}_{CD} - \frac{3}{2} \Gamma_{[CDE]} \delta \Gamma^{E}{}_{AB} \,, \\ \delta S^{0}_{ABCD} &= \mathcal{D}_{[A} \delta \Gamma^{0}_{B]CD} + \mathcal{D}_{[C} \delta \Gamma^{0}_{D]AB} \,. \end{split}$$

• □ ▶ • □ ▶ • □ ▶ •

Properties of the semi-covariant curvature

• Precisely the same symmetric property as the Riemann curvature,

$$egin{aligned} S_{ABCD} &= rac{1}{2} \left(S_{[AB][CD]} + S_{[CD][AB]}
ight) \,, \ S^0_{[ABC]D} &= 0 \,. \end{aligned}$$

• Projection property,

$$P_I^{A} \bar{P}_J^{B} P_K^{C} \bar{P}_L^{D} S_{ABCD} \equiv 0.$$

• Under arbitrary variation of the connection, $\delta\Gamma_{ABC},$ it transforms as

$$\begin{split} \delta S_{ABCD} &= \mathcal{D}_{[A} \delta \Gamma_{B]CD} + \mathcal{D}_{[C} \delta \Gamma_{D]AB} - \frac{3}{2} \Gamma_{[ABE]} \delta \Gamma^{E}{}_{CD} - \frac{3}{2} \Gamma_{[CDE]} \delta \Gamma^{E}{}_{AB} \,, \\ \delta S^{0}_{ABCD} &= \mathcal{D}_{[A} \delta \Gamma^{0}_{B]CD} + \mathcal{D}_{[C} \delta \Gamma^{0}_{D]AB} \,. \end{split}$$

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三

Properties of the semi-covariant curvature

• Precisely the same symmetric property as the Riemann curvature,

$$\begin{split} S_{ABCD} &= \tfrac{1}{2} \left(S_{[AB][CD]} + S_{[CD][AB]} \right) \,, \\ S^0_{[ABC]D} &= 0 \,. \end{split}$$

• Projection property,

$$P_I^A \bar{P}_J^B P_K^C \bar{P}_L^D S_{ABCD} \equiv 0.$$

• Under arbitrary variation of the connection, $\delta\Gamma_{ABC}$, it transforms as

$$\begin{split} \delta S_{ABCD} &= \mathcal{D}_{[A} \delta \Gamma_{B]CD} + \mathcal{D}_{[C} \delta \Gamma_{D]AB} - \frac{3}{2} \Gamma_{[ABE]} \delta \Gamma^{E}_{CD} - \frac{3}{2} \Gamma_{[CDE]} \delta \Gamma^{E}_{AB} \,, \\ \delta S^{0}_{ABCD} &= \mathcal{D}_{[A} \delta \Gamma^{0}_{B]CD} + \mathcal{D}_{[C} \delta \Gamma^{0}_{D]AB} \,. \end{split}$$

• □ ▶ • □ ▶ • □ ▶ •

Properties of the semi-covariant curvature

• Precisely the same symmetric property as the Riemann curvature,

$$S_{ABCD} = rac{1}{2} \left(S_{[AB][CD]} + S_{[CD][AB]}
ight) \,,$$

 $S^0_{[ABC]D} = 0 \,.$

• Projection property,

$$P_I^A \bar{P}_J^B P_K^C \bar{P}_L^D S_{ABCD} \equiv 0.$$

 $\bullet\,$ Under arbitrary variation of the connection, $\delta\Gamma_{ABC},$ it transforms as

$$\begin{split} \delta \mathcal{S}_{ABCD} &= \mathcal{D}_{[A} \delta \Gamma_{B]CD} + \mathcal{D}_{[C} \delta \Gamma_{D]AB} - \frac{3}{2} \Gamma_{[ABE]} \delta \Gamma^{E}{}_{CD} - \frac{3}{2} \Gamma_{[CDE]} \delta \Gamma^{E}{}_{AB} \,, \\ \delta \mathcal{S}^{0}_{ABCD} &= \mathcal{D}_{[A} \delta \Gamma^{0}_{B]CD} + \mathcal{D}_{[C} \delta \Gamma^{0}_{D]AB} \,. \end{split}$$

A (1) > A (2) > A

• Generically, under DFT-diffeomorphisms, $\delta_X P_{AB} = \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X P_{AB}$, $\delta_X d = \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X d$, the variation of the semi-covariant derivative contains an anomalous non-covariant part dictated by the six-index projectors,

$$\delta_X \left(\nabla_C T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} \right) \equiv \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X \left(\nabla_C T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} \right) + \sum_i 2(\mathcal{P} + \bar{\mathcal{P}})_{CA_i}^{BFDE} \partial_F \partial_{[D} X_{E]} T_{\cdots B \cdots}.$$

• Hence, it is not DFT-diffeomorphism covariant,

$$\delta_X \neq \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X.$$

However, the characteristic property of our 'semi-covariant' derivative is that,
 combined with the projectors it can generate various fully covariant quantities, as listed below.

• Generically, under DFT-diffeomorphisms, $\delta_X P_{AB} = \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X P_{AB}$, $\delta_X d = \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X d$, the variation of the semi-covariant derivative contains an anomalous non-covariant part dictated by the six-index projectors,

$$\delta_X \left(\nabla_C T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} \right) \equiv \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X \left(\nabla_C T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} \right) + \sum_i 2(\mathcal{P} + \bar{\mathcal{P}})_{CA_i}^{BFDE} \partial_F \partial_{[D} X_{E]} T_{\cdots B \cdots}.$$

• Hence, it is not DFT-diffeomorphism covariant,

$$\delta_X \neq \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X.$$

However, the characteristic property of our 'semi-covariant' derivative is that,
 combined with the projectors it can generate various fully covariant quantities, as listed below.

• Generically, under DFT-diffeomorphisms, $\delta_X P_{AB} = \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X P_{AB}$, $\delta_X d = \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X d$, the variation of the semi-covariant derivative contains an anomalous non-covariant part dictated by the six-index projectors,

$$\delta_X \left(\nabla_C T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} \right) \equiv \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X \left(\nabla_C T_{A_1 \cdots A_n} \right) + \sum_i 2(\mathcal{P} + \bar{\mathcal{P}})_{CA_i}^{BFDE} \partial_F \partial_{[D} X_{E]} T_{\cdots B \cdots}.$$

• Hence, it is not DFT-diffeomorphism covariant,

$$\delta_X \neq \hat{\mathcal{L}}_X.$$

• However, the characteristic property of our 'semi-covariant' derivative is that, **combined with the projectors it can generate various fully covariant quantities**, as listed below.

• For O(D, D) tensors:

$$\begin{split} & P_C{}^D \bar{P}_{A_1}{}^{B_1} \bar{P}_{A_2}{}^{B_2} \cdots \bar{P}_{A_n}{}^{B_n} \nabla_D T_{B_1 B_2 \cdots B_n} , \\ & \bar{P}_C{}^D P_{A_1}{}^{B_1} P_{A_2}{}^{B_2} \cdots P_{A_n}{}^{B_n} \nabla_D T_{B_1 B_2 \cdots B_n} , \end{split}$$

$$P^{AB}\bar{P}_{C_1}^{\ D_1}\bar{P}_{C_2}^{\ D_2}\cdots\bar{P}_{C_n}^{\ D_n}\nabla_A T_{BD_1D_2\cdots D_n},$$

$$\bar{P}^{AB}P_{C_1}^{\ D_1}P_{C_2}^{\ D_2}\cdots P_{C_n}^{\ D_n}\nabla_A T_{BD_1D_2\cdots D_n}$$

Divergences,

$$P^{AB}\bar{P}_{C_1}{}^{D_1}\bar{P}_{C_2}{}^{D_2}\cdots\bar{P}_{C_n}{}^{D_n}\nabla_A\nabla_BT_{D_1D_2\cdots D_n},$$

$$\bar{P}^{AB}P_{C_1}{}^{D_1}P_{C_2}{}^{D_2}\cdots P_{C_n}{}^{D_n}\nabla_A\nabla_BT_{D_1D_2\cdots D_n}$$

Laplacians.

< □ > < □ > < □ > < □ >

• For Spin $(1, D-1)_L \times$ Spin $(D-1, 1)_R$ tensors:

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{D}_{p} T_{\bar{q}_{1}\bar{q}_{2}\cdots\bar{q}_{n}}, & \mathcal{D}_{\bar{p}} T_{q_{1}q_{2}\cdots q_{n}}, \\ \mathcal{D}^{p} T_{p\bar{q}_{1}\bar{q}_{2}\cdots\bar{q}_{n}}, & \mathcal{D}^{\bar{p}} T_{\bar{p}q_{1}q_{2}\cdots q_{n}}, \\ \mathcal{D}_{p} \mathcal{D}^{p} T_{\bar{q}_{1}\bar{q}_{2}\cdots\bar{q}_{n}}, & \mathcal{D}_{\bar{p}} \mathcal{D}^{\bar{p}} T_{q_{1}q_{2}\cdots q_{n}}, \end{split}$$

where we set

$$\mathcal{D}_{\rho} := V^{A}{}_{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{A}, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}} := \bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{A}.$$

These are the pull-back of the previous results using the DFT-vielbeins.

• Dirac operators for fermions, $\rho^{\alpha}, \psi^{\alpha}_{\bar{p}}, \rho'^{\bar{\alpha}}, \psi'^{\bar{\alpha}}_{p}$:

$$\begin{split} \gamma^{\rho} \mathcal{D}_{\rho} \rho &= \gamma^{A} \mathcal{D}_{A} \rho \,, \qquad \gamma^{\rho} \mathcal{D}_{\rho} \psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \gamma^{A} \mathcal{D}_{A} \psi_{\bar{\rho}} \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}} \rho \,, \qquad \mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}} \psi^{\bar{\rho}} &= \mathcal{D}_{A} \psi^{A} \,, \\ \bar{\psi}^{A} \gamma_{\rho} (\mathcal{D}_{A} \psi_{\bar{q}} - \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{D}_{\bar{q}} \psi_{A}) \,, \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}} \mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}} \rho' &= \bar{\gamma}^{A} \mathcal{D}_{A} \rho' , \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}} \mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}} \psi'_{\rho} &= \bar{\gamma}^{A} \mathcal{D}_{A} \psi'_{\rho} , \\ \mathcal{D}_{\rho} \rho' , \qquad \mathcal{D}_{\rho} \psi'^{\rho} &= \mathcal{D}_{A} \psi'^{A} , \\ \bar{\psi}'^{A} \bar{\gamma}_{\bar{\rho}} (\mathcal{D}_{A} \psi'_{q} - \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{D}_{q} \psi'_{A}) . \end{split}$$

Incorporation of fermions into DFT 1109.2035

• □ ▶ • □ ▶ • □ ▶ •

• For Spin $(1, D-1)_L \times$ Spin $(D-1, 1)_R$ bi-fundamental spinorial fields, $\mathcal{T}^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{B}}$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{D}_{+}\mathcal{T} &:= \gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T} + \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T}\bar{\gamma}^{A} \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{-}\mathcal{T} &:= \gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T} - \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T}\bar{\gamma}^{A} \,. \end{aligned}$$

• Especially for the torsionless case, the corresponding operators are **nilpotent**

$$(\mathcal{D}^0_+)^2\mathcal{T}\equiv 0\,,\qquad\qquad (\mathcal{D}^0_-)^2\mathcal{T}\equiv 0$$

and hence, they define O(D, D) covariant cohomology.

• The field strength of the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, is then defined by

$$\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{D}^0_+ \mathcal{C}$$
.

• Thanks to the nilpotency, the **R-R gauge symmetry** is simply realized

$$\delta \mathcal{C} = \mathcal{D}^0_+ \Delta \qquad \Longrightarrow \qquad \delta \mathcal{F} = \mathcal{D}^0_+ (\delta \mathcal{C}) = (\mathcal{D}^0_+)^2 \Delta \equiv 0$$

• For Spin $(1, D-1)_L \times$ Spin $(D-1, 1)_R$ bi-fundamental spinorial fields, $\mathcal{T}^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{B}}$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{D}_{+}\mathcal{T} &:= \gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T} + \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T}\bar{\gamma}^{A} \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{-}\mathcal{T} &:= \gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T} - \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T}\bar{\gamma}^{A} \,. \end{aligned}$$

• Especially for the torsionless case, the corresponding operators are nilpotent

$$(\mathcal{D}^0_+)^2 \mathcal{T} \equiv 0\,, \qquad \qquad (\mathcal{D}^0_-)^2 \mathcal{T} \equiv 0\,,$$

and hence, they define O(D, D) covariant cohomology.

• The field strength of the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, is then defined by

$$\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{D}^0_+ \mathcal{C} \,.$$

• Thanks to the nilpotency, the **R-R gauge symmetry** is simply realized

$$\delta \mathcal{C} = \mathcal{D}^0_+ \Delta \qquad \Longrightarrow \qquad \delta \mathcal{F} = \mathcal{D}^0_+ (\delta \mathcal{C}) = (\mathcal{D}^0_+)^2 \Delta \equiv 0$$

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > <

• For Spin $(1, D-1)_L \times$ Spin $(D-1, 1)_R$ bi-fundamental spinorial fields, $\mathcal{T}^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{B}}$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{D}_{+}\mathcal{T} &:= \gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T} + \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T}\bar{\gamma}^{A} \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{-}\mathcal{T} &:= \gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T} - \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T}\bar{\gamma}^{A} \,. \end{aligned}$$

• Especially for the torsionless case, the corresponding operators are **nilpotent**

$$(\mathcal{D}^0_+)^2 \mathcal{T} \equiv 0 \,, \qquad \qquad (\mathcal{D}^0_-)^2 \mathcal{T} \equiv 0$$

and hence, they define O(D, D) covariant cohomology.

• The field strength of the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, is then defined by

$$\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{D}^0_+ \mathcal{C}$$
.

• Thanks to the nilpotency, the **R-R gauge symmetry** is simply realized

$$\delta \mathcal{C} = \mathcal{D}^0_+ \Delta \qquad \Longrightarrow \qquad \delta \mathcal{F} = \mathcal{D}^0_+ (\delta \mathcal{C}) = (\mathcal{D}^0_+)^2 \Delta \equiv 0$$

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ > < □ >

• For Spin $(1, D-1)_L \times$ Spin $(D-1, 1)_R$ bi-fundamental spinorial fields, $\mathcal{T}^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{B}}$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{D}_{+}\mathcal{T} &:= \gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T} + \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T}\bar{\gamma}^{A} \,, \\ \mathcal{D}_{-}\mathcal{T} &:= \gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T} - \gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}_{A}\mathcal{T}\bar{\gamma}^{A} \,. \end{aligned}$$

• Especially for the torsionless case, the corresponding operators are nilpotent

$$(\mathcal{D}^0_+)^2 \mathcal{T} \equiv 0 \,, \qquad \qquad (\mathcal{D}^0_-)^2 \mathcal{T} \equiv 0$$

and hence, they define O(D, D) covariant cohomology.

• The field strength of the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, is then defined by

$$\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{D}^0_+ \mathcal{C}$$
.

• Thanks to the nilpotency, the **R-R gauge symmetry** is simply realized

$$\delta \mathcal{C} = \mathcal{D}^0_+ \Delta \qquad \Longrightarrow \qquad \delta \mathcal{F} = \mathcal{D}^0_+ (\delta \mathcal{C}) = (\mathcal{D}^0_+)^2 \Delta \equiv 0$$

・ロト ・ 同 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ ・ ク

• Scalar curvature:

$$(P^{AB}P^{CD} - \bar{P}^{AB}\bar{P}^{CD})S_{ACBD}$$

• "Ricci" curvature:

$$S_{p\bar{q}}+\frac{1}{2}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{r}}\bar{\Delta}_{p\bar{q}}{}^{\bar{r}}+\frac{1}{2}\mathcal{D}_{r}\Delta_{\bar{q}}{}^{r},$$

where we set

$$S_{p\bar{q}} := V^A{}_p \bar{V}^B{}_{\bar{q}} S_{AB}, \qquad S_{AB} = S_{ACB}{}^C.$$

- ∃ →

• Scalar curvature:

 $(P^{AB}P^{CD}-\bar{P}^{AB}\bar{P}^{CD})S_{ACBD}$.

• "Ricci" curvature:

$$S_{p\bar{q}}+\frac{1}{2}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{r}}\bar{\Delta}_{p\bar{q}}{}^{\bar{r}}+\frac{1}{2}\mathcal{D}_{r}\Delta_{\bar{q}p}{}^{r},$$

where we set

$$S_{p\bar{q}} := V^A{}_p \bar{V}^B{}_{\bar{q}} S_{AB}, \qquad S_{AB} = S_{ACB}{}^C.$$

- ₹ 🖬 🕨

Combining all the results above, we are now ready to spell

• Type II *i.e.* N = 2 D = 10 Supersymmetric Double Field Theory

< □ > < □ > < □ > < □ >

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_{\text{Type II}} &= e^{-2d} \Big[\frac{1}{8} (P^{AB} P^{CD} - \bar{P}^{AB} \bar{P}^{CD}) S_{ACBD} + \frac{1}{2} \text{Tr}(\mathcal{F}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) - i\bar{\rho}\mathcal{F}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{q}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\psi'^{q} \\ &+ i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\star}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\star}\rho - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma^{q}\mathcal{D}_{q}^{\star}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\star}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{q}}^{\prime\star}\psi'_{\rho} \Big] \end{aligned}$$

where $\bar{\mathcal{F}}^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\alpha}$ denotes the charge conjugation, $\bar{\mathcal{F}} := \bar{\mathcal{C}}_{+}^{-1} \mathcal{F}^{\mathcal{T}} \mathcal{C}_{+}$.

• As they are contracted with the DFT-vielbeins properly, every term in the Lagrangian is fully covariant.

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_{\text{Type II}} &= e^{-2d} \Big[\frac{1}{8} (P^{AB} P^{CD} - \bar{P}^{AB} \bar{P}^{CD}) S_{ACBD} + \frac{1}{2} \text{Tr}(\mathcal{F}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) - i\bar{\rho}\mathcal{F}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_q \mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\psi'^q \\ &+ i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma^p \mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\star}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}} \mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\star}\rho - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma^q \mathcal{D}_{q}^{\star}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}'^p \mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}'^{\bar{\rho}}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{q}}^{\prime\star}\psi'_{\rho} \Big] \end{aligned}$$

where $\bar{\mathcal{F}}^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\alpha}$ denotes the charge conjugation, $\bar{\mathcal{F}} := \bar{\mathcal{C}}_{+}^{-1} \mathcal{F}^{T} \mathcal{C}_{+}$.

• As they are contracted with the DFT-vielbeins properly, every term in the Lagrangian is fully covariant.

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type\,II}} &= \mathbf{e}^{-2d} \Big[\frac{1}{8} (\mathbf{P}^{AB} \mathbf{P}^{CD} - \bar{\mathbf{P}}^{AB} \bar{\mathbf{P}}^{CD}) S_{ACBD} + \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{Tr}(\mathcal{F}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) - i\bar{\rho}\mathcal{F}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{q}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\psi'^{q} \\ &+ i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\star}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\star}\rho - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma^{q}\mathcal{D}_{q}^{\star}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\star}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\prime}\rho' + i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{q}}^{\prime\star}\psi'\rho \Big] \,. \end{split}$$

• Torsions: The semi-covariant curvature, S_{ABCD} , is given by the connection,

$$\begin{split} \Gamma_{ABC} &= \quad \Gamma^0_{ABC} + i \frac{1}{3} \bar{\rho} \gamma_{ABC} \rho - 2i \bar{\rho} \gamma_{BC} \psi_A - i \frac{1}{3} \bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}} \gamma_{ABC} \psi_{\bar{\rho}} + 4i \bar{\psi}_B \gamma_A \psi_C \\ &+ i \frac{1}{3} \bar{\rho}' \bar{\gamma}_{ABC} \rho' - 2i \bar{\rho}' \bar{\gamma}_{BC} \psi'_A - i \frac{1}{3} \bar{\psi}'^{\rho} \bar{\gamma}_{ABC} \psi'_\rho + 4i \bar{\psi}'_B \bar{\gamma}_A \psi'_C \,, \end{split}$$

which corresponds to the solution for 1.5 formalism.

The master derivatives in the fermionic kinetic terms are twofold: \mathcal{D}_{A}^{\star} for the unprimed fermions and $\mathcal{D}_{A}^{\prime\star}$ for the primed fermions, set by

$$\Gamma^{\star}_{ABC} = \ \Gamma_{ABC} - i \frac{11}{96} \bar{\rho} \gamma_{ABC} \rho + i \frac{5}{4} \bar{\rho} \gamma_{BC} \psi_A + i \frac{5}{24} \bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}} \gamma_{ABC} \psi_{\bar{\rho}} - 2i \bar{\psi}_B \gamma_A \psi_C + i \frac{5}{2} \bar{\rho}' \bar{\gamma}_{BC} \psi'_A \,,$$

 $\Gamma_{ABC}^{\prime\star}=\ \Gamma_{ABC}-i\frac{11}{96}\bar{\rho}^{\prime}\bar{\gamma}_{ABC}\rho^{\prime}+i\frac{5}{4}\bar{\rho}^{\prime}\bar{\gamma}_{BC}\psi^{\prime}{}_{A}+i\frac{5}{24}\bar{\psi}^{\prime\rho}\bar{\gamma}_{ABC}\psi^{\prime}{}_{\rho}-2i\bar{\psi}^{\prime}{}_{B}\bar{\gamma}_{A}\psi^{\prime}{}_{C}+i\frac{5}{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma_{BC}\psi_{A}\,.$

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type\,II}} &= e^{-2d} \Big[\frac{1}{8} \big(P^{AB} P^{CD} - \bar{P}^{AB} \bar{P}^{CD} \big) S_{ACBD} + \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{Tr}(\mathcal{F}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) - i\bar{\rho}\mathcal{F}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{q}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\psi'^{q} \\ &+ i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\star}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\star}\rho - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma^{q}\mathcal{D}_{q}^{\star}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{q}}^{\star}\psi'_{\rho} \Big] \,. \end{split}$$

 \bullet Torsions: The semi-covariant curvature, $\mathcal{S}_{ABCD},$ is given by the connection,

$$\begin{split} \Gamma_{ABC} &= \quad \Gamma^{0}_{ABC} + i\frac{1}{3}\bar{\rho}\gamma_{ABC}\rho - 2i\bar{\rho}\gamma_{BC}\psi_{A} - i\frac{1}{3}\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{ABC}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} + 4i\bar{\psi}_{B}\gamma_{A}\psi_{C} \\ &+ i\frac{1}{3}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{ABC}\rho' - 2i\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{BC}\psi'_{A} - i\frac{1}{3}\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\bar{\gamma}_{ABC}\psi'_{\rho} + 4i\bar{\psi}'_{B}\bar{\gamma}_{A}\psi'_{C} \,, \end{split}$$

which corresponds to the solution for 1.5 formalism.

The master derivatives in the fermionic kinetic terms are twofold: \mathcal{D}_{A}^{\star} for the unprimed fermions and $\mathcal{D}_{A}^{\prime\star}$ for the primed fermions, set by

$$\begin{split} \Gamma^{\star}_{ABC} &= \Gamma_{ABC} - i\frac{11}{96}\bar{\rho}\gamma_{ABC}\rho + i\frac{5}{4}\bar{\rho}\gamma_{BC}\psi_A + i\frac{5}{24}\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{ABC}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} - 2i\bar{\psi}_B\gamma_A\psi_C + i\frac{5}{2}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{BC}\psi'_A \,, \\ \Gamma^{\prime\star}_{ABC} &= \Gamma_{ABC} - i\frac{11}{96}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{ABC}\rho' + i\frac{5}{4}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{BC}\psi'_A + i\frac{5}{24}\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\bar{\gamma}_{ABC}\psi'_{\rho} - 2i\bar{\psi}'_B\bar{\gamma}_A\psi'_C + i\frac{5}{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma_{BC}\psi_A \,. \end{split}$$

> < 同 > < 回 > < 回</p>

• The $\mathcal{N} = 2$ supersymmetry transformation rules are

$$\begin{split} \delta_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{d} &= -i\frac{1}{2} (\bar{\varepsilon}\rho + \bar{\varepsilon}'\rho') \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{V}_{Ap} &= i\overline{\mathbf{V}}_{A}{}^{\bar{q}} (\bar{\varepsilon}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\psi'_{p} - \bar{\varepsilon}\gamma_{p}\psi_{\bar{q}}) \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon} \bar{\mathbf{V}}_{A\bar{p}} &= i\mathbf{V}_{A}{}^{q} (\bar{\varepsilon}\gamma_{q}\psi_{\bar{p}} - \bar{\varepsilon}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{p}}\psi'_{q}) \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon} \bar{\mathbf{V}}_{A\bar{p}} &= i\mathbf{V}_{A}{}^{q} (\bar{\varepsilon}\gamma_{q}\psi_{\bar{p}} - \bar{\varepsilon}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{p}}\psi'_{q}) \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon} \mathcal{C} &= i\frac{1}{2} (\gamma^{\rho}\varepsilon\bar{\psi}'_{p} - \varepsilon\bar{\rho}' - \psi_{\bar{p}}\bar{\varepsilon}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}} + \rho\bar{\varepsilon}') + \mathcal{C}\delta_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{d} - \frac{1}{2} (\bar{\mathbf{V}}^{A}{}_{\bar{q}}\,\delta_{\varepsilon}\,\mathbf{V}_{Ap})\gamma^{(d+1)}\gamma^{p}\mathcal{C}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}} \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon}\rho &= -\gamma^{p}\hat{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\varepsilon + i\frac{1}{2}\gamma^{\rho}\varepsilon \,\bar{\psi}'_{p}\rho' - i\gamma^{\rho}\psi^{\bar{q}}\bar{\varepsilon}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\psi'_{p} \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon}\rho' &= -\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}}\hat{\mathcal{D}}'_{\bar{p}}\varepsilon' + i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}}\varepsilon' \,\bar{\psi}_{\bar{p}}\rho - i\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\psi'_{p}\bar{\varepsilon}\gamma^{\rho}\psi_{\bar{q}} \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon}\psi_{\bar{p}} &= \hat{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{p}}\varepsilon + (\mathcal{F} - i\frac{1}{2}\gamma^{q}\rho\,\bar{\psi}'_{q} + i\frac{1}{2}\psi^{\bar{q}}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}})\bar{\gamma}_{\rho}\varepsilon + i\frac{1}{4}\varepsilon\bar{\psi}_{\bar{p}}\rho + i\frac{1}{2}\psi'_{\bar{p}}\bar{\varepsilon}\rho \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon}\psi'_{p} &= \hat{\mathcal{D}}'_{p}\varepsilon' + (\bar{\mathcal{F}} - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\rho'\bar{\psi}_{\bar{q}} + i\frac{1}{2}\psi'^{\bar{q}}\rho\gamma_{q})\gamma_{\rho}\varepsilon + i\frac{1}{4}\varepsilon'\bar{\psi}'_{p}\rho' + i\frac{1}{2}\psi'_{p}\bar{\varepsilon}'\rho' \,, \end{split}$$

where

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\text{Type II}} &= e^{-2d} \Big[\frac{1}{8} (P^{AB} P^{CD} - \bar{P}^{AB} \bar{P}^{CD}) S_{ACBD} + \frac{1}{2} \text{Tr}(\mathcal{F}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) - i\bar{\rho}\mathcal{F}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{q}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\psi'^{q} \\ &+ i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\star}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\star}\rho - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma^{q}\mathcal{D}_{q}^{\star}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{q}}^{\prime\star}\psi'_{\rho} \Big] \,. \end{split}$$

• The Lagrangian is **pseudo**: It is necessary to impose a **self-duality** of the R-R field strength by hand,

$$\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-} := \left(1 - \gamma^{(D+1)}\right) \left(\mathcal{F} - i\frac{1}{2}\rho\bar{\rho}' + i\frac{1}{2}\gamma^{\rho}\psi_{\bar{q}}\bar{\psi}'_{\rho}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\right) \equiv 0.$$

• □ ▶ • □ ▶ • □ ▶ •

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{\text{Type II}} &= e^{-2d} \Big[\frac{1}{8} (P^{AB} P^{CD} - \bar{P}^{AB} \bar{P}^{CD}) S_{ACBD} + \frac{1}{2} \text{Tr}(\mathcal{F}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) - i\bar{\rho}\mathcal{F}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{q}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\psi'^{q} \\ &+ i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\star}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\star}\rho - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma^{q}\mathcal{D}_{q}^{\star}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} - i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\rho}}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\mathcal{D}_{\rho}^{\prime\star}\rho' + i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}'^{\rho}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\mathcal{D}_{\bar{q}}^{\prime\star}\psi'_{\rho} \Big] \,. \end{split}$$

• The Lagrangian is **pseudo**: It is necessary to impose a **self-duality** of the R-R field strength by hand,

$$\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-} := \left(1 - \gamma^{(D+1)}\right) \left(\mathcal{F} - i\frac{1}{2}\rho\bar{\rho}' + i\frac{1}{2}\gamma^{\rho}\psi_{\bar{q}}\bar{\psi}'_{\rho}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\right) \equiv 0.$$

< 🗇 > < 🖻 > <

• Under the $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY transformation rule, the Lagrangian transforms, disregarding total derivatives, as

$$\delta_{\varepsilon} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type\,II}} \simeq -\frac{1}{8} e^{-2d} \bar{V}^{A}_{\bar{q}} \delta_{\varepsilon} V_{Ap} \mathrm{Tr} \left(\gamma^{\rho} \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-} \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}} \overline{\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-}} \right) \,,$$

where

$$\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-} := \left(1 - \gamma^{(D+1)}\right) \left(\mathcal{F} - i\frac{1}{2}\rho\bar{\rho}' + i\frac{1}{2}\gamma^{\rho}\psi_{\bar{q}}\bar{\psi}'_{\rho}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\right) \,.$$

This verifies, to the full order in fermions, the supersymmetric invariance of the action, modulo the self-duality.

• For a **nontrivial consistency check**, the supersymmetric variation of the self-duality relation is precisely closed by the equations of motion for the gravitinos,

$$\delta_{\varepsilon}\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-} = -i\left(\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{\rho}}\rho + \gamma^{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} - \gamma^{\rho}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{\rho}}\psi_{\rho}\right)\bar{\varepsilon}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}} - i\gamma^{\rho}\varepsilon\left(\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}'\bar{\rho}' + \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{\rho}}'\bar{\psi}_{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}} - \bar{\psi}_{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{\rho}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\right)$$
• Under the $\mathcal{N} = 2$ SUSY transformation rule, the Lagrangian transforms, disregarding total derivatives, as

$$\delta_{\varepsilon} \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type\,II}} \simeq -\frac{1}{8} e^{-2d} \bar{V}^{A}_{\bar{q}} \delta_{\varepsilon} V_{Ap} \mathrm{Tr} \left(\gamma^{\rho} \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-} \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}} \overline{\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-}} \right) \,,$$

where

$$\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-} := \left(1 - \gamma^{(D+1)}\right) \left(\mathcal{F} - i\frac{1}{2}\rho\bar{\rho}' + i\frac{1}{2}\gamma^{\rho}\psi_{\bar{q}}\bar{\psi}'_{\rho}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{q}}\right) \,.$$

This verifies, to the full order in fermions, the supersymmetric invariance of the action, modulo the self-duality.

• For a **nontrivial consistency check**, the supersymmetric variation of the self-duality relation is precisely closed by the equations of motion for the gravitinos,

$$\delta_{\varepsilon}\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{-} = -i\left(\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{p}}\rho + \gamma^{p}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\psi_{\bar{p}} - \gamma^{p}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{p}}\psi'_{p}\right)\bar{\varepsilon}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}} - i\gamma^{p}\varepsilon\left(\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}'\bar{\rho}' + \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{p}}'\bar{\psi}_{p}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}} - \bar{\psi}_{\bar{p}}\gamma_{p}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}}\right)$$

> < </p>

• DFT-vielbein:

$$\begin{split} S_{p\bar{q}} + \mathrm{Tr}(\gamma_{\rho}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) + i\bar{\rho}\gamma_{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho + 2i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} + i\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\rho' + 2i\bar{\psi}'_{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho' - i\bar{\psi}'^{q}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\psi'_{q} = 0. \\ \text{This is DFT-generalization of Einstein equation.} \end{split}$$

• DFT-dilaton:

 $\mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type\,II}} = 0$.

Namely, the on-shell Lagrangian vanishes!

• R-R potential:

$$\mathcal{D}_{-}^{0}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma^{r}\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}_{r}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right)=0\,,$$

which is automatically met by the self-duality, together with the nilpotency of \mathcal{D}^{0}_{+} , $\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma'\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}'_{r}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right)=\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{F}\right)=-\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+}\mathcal{F}=-\gamma^{(D+1)}(\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+})^{2}\mathcal{C}=0$

• DFT-vielbein:

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{S}_{p\bar{q}} + \mathrm{Tr}(\gamma_{p}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) + i\bar{\rho}\gamma_{p}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho + 2i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{p}}\gamma_{p}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\psi_{\bar{p}} + i\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\rho' + 2i\bar{\psi}'_{p}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho' - i\bar{\psi}'^{q}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\psi_{q}' = 0. \\ \text{This is DFT-generalization of Einstein equation.} \end{split}$$

• DFT-dilaton:

$$\mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type\,II}} = 0$$
.

Namely, the on-shell Lagrangian vanishes!

• R-R potential:

$$\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma^{r}\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}'_{r}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right)=0\,,$$

which is automatically met by the self-duality, together with the nilpotency of \mathcal{D}^{0}_{+} , $\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma'\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}'_{r}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right)=\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{F}\right)=-\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+}\mathcal{F}=-\gamma^{(D+1)}(\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+})^{2}\mathcal{C}=0$.

• DFT-vielbein:

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{S}_{p\bar{q}} + \mathrm{Tr}(\gamma_{p}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) + i\bar{\rho}\gamma_{p}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho + 2i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{p}}\gamma_{p}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\psi_{\bar{p}} + i\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\rho' + 2i\bar{\psi}'_{p}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho' - i\bar{\psi}'^{q}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\psi_{q}' = 0. \\ \text{This is DFT-generalization of Einstein equation.} \end{split}$$

• DFT-dilaton:

$$\mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type\,II}} = 0$$
.

Namely, the on-shell Lagrangian vanishes!

• R-R potential:

$$\mathcal{D}_{-}^{0}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma^{r}\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}_{r}'\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right)=0\,,$$

which is automatically met by the self-duality, together with the nilpotency of \mathcal{D}^{0}_{+} , $\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma^{r}\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}'_{r}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right)=\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{F}\right)=-\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+}\mathcal{F}=-\gamma^{(D+1)}(\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+})^{2}\mathcal{C}=0$

• DFT-vielbein:

$$\begin{split} S_{p\bar{q}} + \mathrm{Tr}(\gamma_{\rho}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) + i\bar{\rho}\gamma_{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho + 2i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} + i\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\rho' + 2i\bar{\psi}'_{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho' - i\bar{\psi}'^{q}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\psi'_{q} = 0. \\ \text{This is DFT-generalization of Einstein equation.} \end{split}$$

• DFT-dilaton:

$$\mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type \, II}} = 0$$
.

Namely, the on-shell Lagrangian vanishes!

• R-R potential:

$$\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma'\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}'_{r}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right)=0\,,$$

which is automatically met by the self-duality, together with the nilpotency of \mathcal{D}^{0}_{+} , $\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma'\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}'_{r}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right) = \mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{F}\right) = -\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+}\mathcal{F} = -\gamma^{(D+1)}(\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+})^{2}\mathcal{C} = \mathbf{0}.$

• DFT-vielbein:

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{S}_{p\bar{q}} + \mathrm{Tr}(\gamma_{\rho}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\bar{\mathcal{F}}) + i\bar{\rho}\gamma_{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho + 2i\bar{\psi}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\rho - i\bar{\psi}^{\bar{\rho}}\gamma_{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} + i\bar{\rho}'\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\rho' + 2i\bar{\psi}'_{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{q}}\rho' - i\bar{\psi}'^{q}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{q}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\psi_{q}' = 0. \\ \text{This is DFT-generalization of Einstein equation.} \end{split}$$

• DFT-dilaton:

$$\mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{Type\,II}} = 0$$
.

Namely, the on-shell Lagrangian vanishes!

• R-R potential:

$$\mathcal{D}_{-}^{0}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma'\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}'_{r}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right)=0\,,$$

which is automatically met by the self-duality, together with the nilpotency of \mathcal{D}^{0}_{+} , $\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\mathcal{F}-i\rho\bar{\rho}'+i\gamma^{r}\psi_{\bar{s}}\bar{\psi}'_{r}\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{s}}\right) = \mathcal{D}^{0}_{-}\left(\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{F}\right) = -\gamma^{(D+1)}\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+}\mathcal{F} = -\gamma^{(D+1)}(\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+})^{2}\mathcal{C} = \mathbf{0}.$

• DFT-dilationos,

$$\gamma^{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\rho - \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{\rho}}\psi^{\bar{\rho}} - \mathcal{F}\rho' = \mathbf{0}\,, \qquad \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{\rho}}\rho' - \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\psi'^{\rho} - \bar{\mathcal{F}}\rho = \mathbf{0}\,.$$

• Gravitinos,

$$\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{\rho}}\rho + \gamma^{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} - \gamma^{\rho}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{\rho}}\psi'_{\rho} = 0\,, \qquad \qquad \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\rho' + \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{\rho}}\psi'_{\rho} - \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\bar{\mathcal{F}}\gamma_{\rho}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} = 0\,.$$

A (1) > A (2) > A

• DFT-dilationos,

$$\gamma^{\rho}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\rho - \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{\rho}}\psi^{\bar{\rho}} - \mathcal{F}\rho' = 0, \qquad \qquad \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{\rho}}\rho' - \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\rho}\psi'^{\rho} - \bar{\mathcal{F}}\rho = 0.$$

• Gravitinos,

$$\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{p}}\rho + \gamma^{p}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\psi_{\bar{p}} - \gamma^{p}\mathcal{F}\bar{\gamma}_{\bar{p}}\psi'_{p} = 0, \qquad \qquad \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{p}\rho' + \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}}\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{\bar{p}}\psi'_{p} - \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}}\bar{\mathcal{F}}\gamma_{p}\psi_{\bar{p}} = 0.$$

- ∃ →

Truncation to $\mathcal{N} = 1 D = 10 \text{ SDFT}$ [1112.0069]

• Turning off the primed fermions and the R-R sector truncates the $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT to $\mathcal{N} = 1 D = 10$ SDFT,

$$\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{N}=1} = e^{-2d} \Big[\frac{1}{8} \left(P^{AB} P^{CD} - \bar{P}^{AB} \bar{P}^{CD} \right) S_{ACBD} + i \frac{1}{2} \bar{\rho} \gamma^{A} \mathcal{D}_{A}^{\star} \rho - i \bar{\psi}^{A} \mathcal{D}_{A}^{\star} \rho - i \frac{1}{2} \bar{\psi}^{B} \gamma^{A} \mathcal{D}_{A}^{\star} \psi_{B} \Big] \,.$$

• $\mathcal{N} = 1$ Local SUSY:

$$\begin{split} \delta_{\varepsilon} d &= -i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\varepsilon}\rho \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon} V_{A\rho} &= -i\bar{\varepsilon}\gamma_{\rho}\psi_{A} \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon} \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} &= i\bar{\varepsilon}\gamma_{A}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon}\rho &= -\gamma^{A}\hat{D}_{A}\varepsilon \,, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon}\psi_{\bar{\rho}} &= \bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{\rho}}\hat{D}_{A}\varepsilon - i\frac{1}{4}(\bar{\rho}\psi_{\bar{\rho}})\varepsilon + i\frac{1}{2}(\bar{\varepsilon}\rho)\psi_{\bar{\rho}} \end{split}$$

▲ 同 ▶ ▲ 国 ▶ ▲ 国

• Commutator of supersymmetry reads

$$[\delta_{\varepsilon_1}, \delta_{\varepsilon_2}] \equiv \hat{\mathcal{L}}_{X_3} + \delta_{\varepsilon_3} + \delta_{\mathbf{so}(1,9)_L} + \delta_{\mathbf{so}(9,1)_R} + \delta_{\mathrm{trivial}} \,.$$

where

$$X_3^A = i\bar{\varepsilon}_1\gamma^A\varepsilon_2\,,\qquad \varepsilon_3 = i\frac{1}{2}\left[(\bar{\varepsilon}_1\gamma^p\varepsilon_2)\gamma_p\rho + (\bar{\rho}\varepsilon_2)\varepsilon_1 - (\bar{\rho}\varepsilon_1)\varepsilon_2\right]\,,\quad \text{etc.}$$

and δ_{trivial} corresponds to the fermionic equations of motion.

< □ > < □ >

- parametrize the DFT-field-variables in terms of Riemannian variables,
- discuss the 'unification' of IIA and IIB,
- choose a diagonal gauge of $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$,
- and reduce SDFT to SUGRAs.

• Nevertheless, we emphasize that SDFT can describe not only Riemannian (SUGRA) backgrounds but also new type of non-Riemannian ("metric-less") backgrounds.

A (a) < (b) < (b) < (b) </p>

- parametrize the DFT-field-variables in terms of Riemannian variables,
- discuss the 'unification' of IIA and IIB,
- choose a diagonal gauge of Spin $(1, D-1)_L \times$ Spin $(D-1, 1)_R$,
- and reduce SDFT to SUGRAs.

• Nevertheless, we emphasize that SDFT can describe not only Riemannian (SUGRA) backgrounds but also new type of non-Riemannian ("metric-less") backgrounds.

4 回 < 4 回 < 4</p>

- parametrize the DFT-field-variables in terms of Riemannian variables,
- discuss the 'unification' of IIA and IIB,
- choose a diagonal gauge of Spin $(1, D-1)_L \times$ Spin $(D-1, 1)_R$,
- and reduce SDFT to SUGRAs.

• Nevertheless, we emphasize that SDFT can describe not only Riemannian (SUGRA) backgrounds but also new type of non-Riemannian ("metric-less") backgrounds.

- parametrize the DFT-field-variables in terms of Riemannian variables,
- discuss the 'unification' of IIA and IIB,
- choose a diagonal gauge of $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$,
- and reduce SDFT to SUGRAs.

• Nevertheless, we emphasize that SDFT can describe not only Riemannian (SUGRA) backgrounds but also new type of non-Riemannian ("metric-less") backgrounds.

4 回 < 4 回 < 4</p>

- parametrize the DFT-field-variables in terms of Riemannian variables,
- discuss the 'unification' of IIA and IIB,
- choose a diagonal gauge of $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$,
- and reduce SDFT to SUGRAs.

• Nevertheless, we emphasize that SDFT can describe not only Riemannian (SUGRA) backgrounds but also new type of non-Riemannian ("metric-less") backgrounds.

- 4 回 ト 4 三 ト 4 三

- parametrize the DFT-field-variables in terms of Riemannian variables,
- discuss the 'unification' of IIA and IIB,
- choose a diagonal gauge of $\text{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \text{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R$,
- and reduce SDFT to SUGRAs.

 Nevertheless, we emphasize that SDFT can describe not only Riemannian (SUGRA) backgrounds but also new type of non-Riemannian ("metric-less") backgrounds.

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > <

- As stressed before, one of the characteristic features in our construction of $\mathcal{N} = 2$ D = 10 SDFT is the usage of the O(D, D) covariant, genuine DFT-field-variables.
- However, the relation to an ordinary supergravity can be established only after we solve the defining algebraic relations of the DFT-vielbeins and parametrize the solution in terms of Riemannian variables, *i.e.* zehnbeins and *B*-field.
- Assuming that the upper half blocks are non-degenerate, the DFT-vielbein takes the general form,

$$V_{Ap} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (e^{-1})_{\rho}^{\mu} \\ (B+e)_{\nu\rho} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{p}}^{\mu} \\ (B+\bar{e})_{\nu\bar{p}} \end{pmatrix}$$

Here $e_{\mu}{}^{\rho}$ and $\bar{e}_{\nu}{}^{\bar{\rho}}$ are two copies of the *D*-dimensional vielbein corresponding to the same spacetime metric,

$$e_\mu{}^\rho e_
u{}^q \eta_{
m pq} = -ar e_\mu{}^ar e_
u{}^ar q ar \eta_{ar par q} = g_{\mu
u} \,,$$

and further, $B_{\mu\rho} = B_{\mu\nu} (e^{-1})_{\rho}{}^{\nu}, \ B_{\mu\bar{\rho}} = B_{\mu\nu} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{\rho}}{}^{\nu}.$

- As stressed before, one of the characteristic features in our construction of $\mathcal{N} = 2$ D = 10 SDFT is the usage of the O(D, D) covariant, genuine DFT-field-variables.
- However, the relation to an ordinary supergravity can be established only after we solve the defining algebraic relations of the DFT-vielbeins and parametrize the solution in terms of Riemannian variables, *i.e.* zehnbeins and *B*-field.
- Assuming that the upper half blocks are non-degenerate, the DFT-vielbein takes the general form,

$$V_{A\rho} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (e^{-1})_{\rho}^{\mu} \\ (B+e)_{\nu\rho} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \qquad \vec{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{\rho}}^{\mu} \\ (B+\bar{e})_{\nu\bar{\rho}} \end{pmatrix}$$

Here $e_{\mu}{}^{\rho}$ and $\bar{e}_{\nu}{}^{\bar{\rho}}$ are two copies of the *D*-dimensional vielbein corresponding to the same spacetime metric,

$$e_\mu{}^\rho e_
u{}^q \eta_{
m pq} = -ar e_\mu{}^ar e_
u{}^ar q ar \eta_{ar par q} = g_{\mu
u} \,,$$

and further, $B_{\mu\rho} = B_{\mu\nu} (e^{-1})_{\rho}{}^{\nu}, \ B_{\mu\bar{\rho}} = B_{\mu\nu} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{\rho}}{}^{\nu}.$

- As stressed before, one of the characteristic features in our construction of $\mathcal{N} = 2$ D = 10 SDFT is the usage of the O(D, D) covariant, genuine DFT-field-variables.
- However, the relation to an ordinary supergravity can be established only after we solve the defining algebraic relations of the DFT-vielbeins and parametrize the solution in terms of Riemannian variables, *i.e.* zehnbeins and *B*-field.
- Assuming that the upper half blocks are non-degenerate, the DFT-vielbein takes the general form,

$$V_{Ap} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (e^{-1})_{p}^{\mu} \\ (B+e)_{\nu p} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{p}}^{\mu} \\ (B+\bar{e})_{\nu \bar{p}} \end{pmatrix}$$

Here $e_{\mu}{}^{\rho}$ and $\bar{e}_{\nu}{}^{\bar{\rho}}$ are two copies of the *D*-dimensional vielbein corresponding to the same spacetime metric,

$$e_\mu{}^
ho e_
u{}^q\eta_{
ho q} = -ar e_\mu{}^ar e_
u{}^ar qar \eta_{ar
hoar q} = g_{\mu
u}\,,$$

and further, $B_{\mu p} = B_{\mu \nu} (e^{-1})_{p}^{\nu}$, $B_{\mu \bar{p}} = B_{\mu \nu} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{p}}^{\nu}$.

• Instead, we may choose an alternative parametrization,

$$V_{A}{}^{p} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \tilde{e})^{\mu p} \\ (\tilde{e}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \quad \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{p}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \bar{\tilde{e}})^{\mu p} \\ (\bar{\tilde{e}}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix},$$

where $\beta^{\mu\rho} = \beta^{\mu\nu} (\tilde{e}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu}, \ \beta^{\mu\bar{p}} = \beta^{\mu\nu} (\tilde{\bar{e}}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu}, \ \text{and} \ \tilde{e}^{\mu}{}_{\bar{p}}, \ \tilde{\bar{e}}^{\mu}{}_{\bar{p}} \text{ correspond to}$ a pair of T-dual vielbeins for winding modes,

$$\tilde{e}^{\mu}{}_{\rho}\tilde{e}^{\nu}{}_{q}\eta^{\rho q} = -\bar{\tilde{e}}^{\mu}{}_{\bar{\rho}}\bar{\tilde{e}}^{\nu}{}_{\bar{q}}\eta^{\bar{\rho}\bar{q}} = (g - Bg^{-1}B)^{-1\,\mu\nu}$$

• Note that in the T-dual winding mode sector, the *D*-dimensional curved spacetime indices are all upside-down: \tilde{x}_{μ} , $\tilde{e}^{\mu}{}_{\rho}$, $\tilde{\bar{e}}^{\mu}{}_{\bar{\rho}}$, $\beta^{\mu\nu}$ (cf. x^{μ} , $e_{\mu}{}^{\rho}$, $\bar{e}_{\mu}{}^{\bar{\rho}}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$).

• Instead, we may choose an alternative parametrization,

$$V_{A}{}^{\rho} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \tilde{e})^{\mu\rho} \\ (\tilde{e}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \quad \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{\rho}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \bar{\tilde{e}})^{\mu\rho} \\ (\bar{\tilde{e}}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix},$$

where $\beta^{\mu\rho} = \beta^{\mu\nu} (\tilde{e}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu}, \ \beta^{\mu\bar{\rho}} = \beta^{\mu\nu} (\tilde{\bar{e}}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu}, \ \text{and} \ \tilde{e}^{\mu}{}_{\rho}, \ \tilde{\bar{e}}^{\mu}{}_{\bar{\rho}} \ \text{correspond to}$ a pair of T-dual vielbeins for winding modes,

$$\tilde{e}^{\mu}{}_{\rho}\tilde{e}^{\nu}{}_{q}\eta^{\rho q} = -\bar{\tilde{e}}^{\mu}{}_{\bar{\rho}}\bar{\tilde{e}}^{\nu}{}_{\bar{q}}\eta^{\bar{\rho}\bar{q}} = (g - Bg^{-1}B)^{-1\,\mu\nu}$$

• Note that in the T-dual winding mode sector, the *D*-dimensional curved spacetime indices are all upside-down: \tilde{x}_{μ} , $\tilde{e}^{\mu}{}_{\rho}$, $\tilde{\bar{e}}^{\mu}{}_{\bar{\rho}}$, $\beta^{\mu\nu}$ (cf. x^{μ} , $e_{\mu}{}^{\rho}$, $\bar{e}_{\mu}{}^{\bar{\rho}}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$).

$$V_{A\rho} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (e^{-1})_{\rho^{\mu}} \\ (B+e)_{\nu\rho} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{\rho}^{\mu}} \\ (B+\bar{e})_{\nu\bar{\rho}} \end{pmatrix}$$

versus

$$V_{A}{}^{p} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \tilde{e})^{\mu p} \\ \\ (\tilde{e}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \quad \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{p}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \bar{\tilde{e}})^{\mu p} \\ \\ (\bar{\tilde{e}}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}$$

• In connection to the section condition, $\partial^A \partial_A \equiv 0$, the former matches well with the choice, $\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0$, while the latter is natural when $\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\mu}} \equiv 0$.

 Yet if we consider dimensional reductions from D to lower dimensions, there is no longer preferred parametrization => "Non-geometry"
 c.f. Other parametrizations: Lust, Andriot, Betz, Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Sun et al

< D > < () > < () > <</pre>

$$V_{A\rho} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (e^{-1})_{\rho^{\mu}} \\ (B+e)_{\nu\rho} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{\rho}^{\mu}} \\ (B+\bar{e})_{\nu\bar{\rho}} \end{pmatrix}$$

versus

$$V_{A}{}^{\rho} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \tilde{e})^{\mu\rho} \\ (\tilde{e}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{\rho}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \bar{\tilde{e}})^{\mu\rho} \\ (\bar{\tilde{e}}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}$$

• In connection to the section condition, $\partial^A \partial_A \equiv 0$, the former matches well with the choice, $\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0$, while the latter is natural when $\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\mu}} \equiv 0$.

 Yet if we consider dimensional reductions from D to lower dimensions, there is no longer preferred parametrization ⇒ "Non-geometry"
 c.f. Other parametrizations: Lust, Andriot, Betz, Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Sun et al.

$$V_{A\rho} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (e^{-1})_{\rho}^{\mu} \\ (B+e)_{\nu\rho} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{\rho}}^{\mu} \\ (B+\bar{e})_{\nu\bar{\rho}} \end{pmatrix}$$

versus

$$V_{A}{}^{\rho} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \tilde{e})^{\mu\rho} \\ (\tilde{e}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{\rho}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \bar{\tilde{e}})^{\mu\rho} \\ (\bar{\tilde{e}}^{-1})^{\rho}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}$$

• In connection to the section condition, $\partial^A \partial_A \equiv 0$, the former matches well with the choice, $\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0$, while the latter is natural when $\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\mu}} \equiv 0$.

 Yet if we consider dimensional reductions from D to lower dimensions, there is no longer preferred parametrization ⇒ "Non-geometry"
 c.f. Other parametrizations: Lust, Andriot, Betz, Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Sun et al.

$$V_{Ap} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (e^{-1})_{p}^{\mu} \\ (B+e)_{\nu p} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{p}}^{\mu} \\ (B+\bar{e})_{\nu \bar{p}} \end{pmatrix}$$

versus

$$V_{A}{}^{p} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \tilde{\mathbf{e}})^{\mu p} \\ \\ (\tilde{\mathbf{e}}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \quad \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{p}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \bar{\tilde{\mathbf{e}}})^{\mu p} \\ \\ (\bar{\tilde{\mathbf{e}}}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}$$

• However, let me emphasize that to maintain the clear O(D, D) covariant structure, it is necessary to work with the parametrization-independent, and O(D, D) covariant, DFT-vielbeins, V_{Ap} , $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$, rather than the Riemannian variables, $e_{\mu}{}^{p}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$.

● Furthermore, 'degenerate' cases are also allowed which lead to genuinely non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds ⇒ New type of string theory backgrounds 1307.8377

$$V_{A\rho} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (e^{-1})_{\rho^{\mu}} \\ (B+e)_{\nu\rho} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{\rho}^{\mu}} \\ (B+\bar{e})_{\nu\bar{\rho}} \end{pmatrix}$$

versus

$$V_{A}{}^{p} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \tilde{\mathbf{e}})^{\mu p} \\ (\tilde{\mathbf{e}}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \quad \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{p}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \bar{\tilde{\mathbf{e}}})^{\mu p} \\ (\bar{\tilde{\mathbf{e}}}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}$$

- However, let me emphasize that to maintain the clear O(D, D) covariant structure, it is necessary to work with the parametrization-independent, and O(D, D) covariant, DFT-vielbeins, V_{Ap} , $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$, rather than the Riemannian variables, $e_{\mu}{}^{p}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$.
- Furthermore, 'degenerate' cases are also allowed which lead to genuinely non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds ⇒ New type of string theory backgrounds 1307.8377

$$V_{A\rho} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (e^{-1})_{\rho^{\mu}} \\ (B+e)_{\nu\rho} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\bar{e}^{-1})_{\bar{\rho}^{\mu}} \\ (B+\bar{e})_{\nu\bar{\rho}} \end{pmatrix}$$

versus

$$V_{A}{}^{p} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \tilde{\mathbf{e}})^{\mu p} \\ (\tilde{\mathbf{e}}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad \quad \bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{p}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} (\beta + \bar{\tilde{\mathbf{e}}})^{\mu p} \\ (\bar{\tilde{\mathbf{e}}}^{-1})^{p}{}_{\nu} \end{pmatrix}$$

- However, let me emphasize that to maintain the clear O(D, D) covariant structure, it is necessary to work with the parametrization-independent, and O(D, D) covariant, DFT-vielbeins, V_{Ap} , $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$, rather than the Riemannian variables, $e_{\mu}{}^{p}$, $B_{\mu\nu}$.
- Furthermore, 'degenerate' cases are also allowed which lead to genuinely non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds ⇒ New type of string theory backgrounds 1307.8377

- From now on, let us restrict ourselves to the former parametrization and impose $\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0.$
- This reduces (S)DFT to Generalized Geometry

Hitchin; Grana, Minasian, Petrini, Waldram

• For example, the O(D, D) covariant Dirac operators become

$$\begin{split} \sqrt{2}\gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\rho &\equiv \gamma^{m}\left(\partial_{m}\rho + \frac{1}{4}\omega_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\rho + \frac{1}{24}H_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\rho - \partial_{m}\phi\rho\right),\\ \sqrt{2}\gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\psi_{\bar{p}} &\equiv \gamma^{m}\left(\partial_{m}\psi_{\bar{p}} + \frac{1}{4}\omega_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\psi_{\bar{p}} + \bar{\omega}_{m\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}} + \frac{1}{24}H_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\psi_{\bar{p}} + \frac{1}{2}H_{m\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}} - \partial_{m}\phi\psi_{\bar{p}}\right),\\ \sqrt{2}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{p}}\mathcal{D}_{A}\rho &\equiv \partial_{\bar{p}}\rho + \frac{1}{4}\omega_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\rho + \frac{1}{8}H_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\rho ,\\ \sqrt{2}\mathcal{D}_{A}\psi^{A} &\equiv \partial^{\bar{p}}\psi_{\bar{p}} + \frac{1}{4}\omega_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\psi^{\bar{p}} + \bar{\omega}^{\bar{p}}{}_{\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}} + \frac{1}{8}H_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\psi^{\bar{p}} - 2\partial_{\bar{p}}\phi\psi^{\bar{p}} . \end{split}$$

• $\omega_{\mu} \pm \frac{1}{2}H_{\mu}$ and $\omega_{\mu} \pm \frac{1}{6}H_{\mu}$ naturally appear as spin connections. Liu, Minasian

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

- From now on, let us restrict ourselves to the former parametrization and impose $\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0.$
- This reduces (S)DFT to Generalized Geometry

Hitchin; Grana, Minasian, Petrini, Waldram

• For example, the O(D, D) covariant Dirac operators become

$$\begin{split} \sqrt{2}\gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\rho &\equiv \gamma^{m}\left(\partial_{m}\rho + \frac{1}{4}\omega_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\rho + \frac{1}{24}H_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\rho - \partial_{m}\phi\rho\right),\\ \sqrt{2}\gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\psi_{\bar{p}} &\equiv \gamma^{m}\left(\partial_{m}\psi_{\bar{p}} + \frac{1}{4}\omega_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\psi_{\bar{p}} + \bar{\omega}_{m\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}} + \frac{1}{24}H_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\psi_{\bar{p}} + \frac{1}{2}H_{m\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}} - \partial_{m}\phi\psi_{\bar{p}}\right),\\ \sqrt{2}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{p}}\mathcal{D}_{A}\rho &\equiv \partial_{\bar{p}}\rho + \frac{1}{4}\omega_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\rho + \frac{1}{8}H_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\rho ,\\ \sqrt{2}\mathcal{D}_{A}\psi^{A} &\equiv \partial^{\bar{p}}\psi_{\bar{p}} + \frac{1}{4}\omega_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\psi^{\bar{p}} + \bar{\omega}^{\bar{p}}{}_{\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}} + \frac{1}{8}H_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\psi^{\bar{p}} - 2\partial_{\bar{p}}\phi\psi^{\bar{p}} . \end{split}$$

• $\omega_{\mu} \pm \frac{1}{2}H_{\mu}$ and $\omega_{\mu} \pm \frac{1}{6}H_{\mu}$ naturally appear as spin connections. Liu, Minasian

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

- From now on, let us restrict ourselves to the former parametrization and impose $\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0.$
- This reduces (S)DFT to Generalized Geometry

Hitchin; Grana, Minasian, Petrini, Waldram

• For example, the $\mathsf{O}(D,D)$ covariant Dirac operators become

$$\begin{split} &\sqrt{2}\gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\rho\equiv\gamma^{m}\left(\partial_{m}\rho+\frac{1}{4}\omega_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\rho+\frac{1}{24}H_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\rho-\partial_{m}\phi\rho\right),\\ &\sqrt{2}\gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\psi_{\bar{p}}\equiv\gamma^{m}\left(\partial_{m}\psi_{\bar{p}}+\frac{1}{4}\omega_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\psi_{\bar{p}}+\bar{\omega}_{m\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}}+\frac{1}{24}H_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\psi_{\bar{p}}+\frac{1}{2}H_{m\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}}-\partial_{m}\phi\psi_{\bar{p}}\right),\\ &\sqrt{2}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{p}}\mathcal{D}_{A}\rho\equiv\partial_{\bar{p}}\rho+\frac{1}{4}\omega_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\rho+\frac{1}{8}H_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\rho\,,\\ &\sqrt{2}\mathcal{D}_{A}\psi^{A}\equiv\partial^{\bar{p}}\psi_{\bar{p}}+\frac{1}{4}\omega_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\psi^{\bar{p}}+\bar{\omega}^{\bar{p}}{}_{\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}}+\frac{1}{8}H_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\psi^{\bar{p}}-2\partial_{\bar{p}}\phi\psi^{\bar{p}}\,. \end{split}$$

• $\omega_{\mu} \pm \frac{1}{2}H_{\mu}$ and $\omega_{\mu} \pm \frac{1}{6}H_{\mu}$ naturally appear as spin connections. Liu, Minasian

イロト イヨト イヨト イヨ

- From now on, let us restrict ourselves to the former parametrization and impose $\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{x}_{\mu}} \equiv 0.$
- This reduces (S)DFT to Generalized Geometry

Hitchin; Grana, Minasian, Petrini, Waldram

 ${\bullet}\,$ For example, the ${\sf O}(D,D)$ covariant Dirac operators become

$$\begin{split} &\sqrt{2}\gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\rho\equiv\gamma^{m}\left(\partial_{m}\rho+\frac{1}{4}\omega_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\rho+\frac{1}{24}H_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\rho-\partial_{m}\phi\rho\right),\\ &\sqrt{2}\gamma^{A}\mathcal{D}_{A}\psi_{\bar{p}}\equiv\gamma^{m}\left(\partial_{m}\psi_{\bar{p}}+\frac{1}{4}\omega_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\psi_{\bar{p}}+\bar{\omega}_{m\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}}+\frac{1}{24}H_{mnp}\gamma^{np}\psi_{\bar{p}}+\frac{1}{2}H_{m\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}}-\partial_{m}\phi\psi_{\bar{p}}\right),\\ &\sqrt{2}\bar{V}^{A}{}_{\bar{p}}\mathcal{D}_{A}\rho\equiv\partial_{\bar{p}}\rho+\frac{1}{4}\omega_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\rho+\frac{1}{8}H_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\rho\,,\\ &\sqrt{2}\mathcal{D}_{A}\psi^{A}\equiv\partial^{\bar{p}}\psi_{\bar{p}}+\frac{1}{4}\omega_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\psi^{\bar{p}}+\bar{\omega}^{\bar{p}}{}_{\bar{p}\bar{q}}\psi^{\bar{q}}+\frac{1}{8}H_{\bar{p}qr}\gamma^{qr}\psi^{\bar{p}}-2\partial_{\bar{p}}\phi\psi^{\bar{p}}\,. \end{split}$$

• $\omega_{\mu} \pm \frac{1}{2}H_{\mu}$ and $\omega_{\mu} \pm \frac{1}{6}H_{\mu}$ naturally appear as spin connections. Liu, Minasian

・ロト ・ 同 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ

• Since the two zehnbeins correspond to the same spacetime metric, they are related by a Lorentz rotation,

$$(e^{-1}\bar{e})_{
ho}{}^{\bar{
ho}}(e^{-1}\bar{e})_{q}{}^{\bar{q}}\bar{\eta}_{\bar{
ho}\bar{q}}=-\eta_{
ho q}$$

• Further, there is a spinorial representation of this Lorentz rotation,

$$S_e \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}} S_e^{-1} = \gamma^{(D+1)} \gamma^p (e^{-1} \bar{e})_p^{\bar{p}},$$

such that

$$S_e \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} S_e^{-1} = -\det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) \gamma^{(D+1)}$$
.

• □ ▶ • □ ▶ • □ ▶ •

• Since the two zehnbeins correspond to the same spacetime metric, they are related by a Lorentz rotation,

$$(e^{-1}\bar{e})_{
ho}{}^{ar{
ho}}(e^{-1}\bar{e})_{q}{}^{ar{q}}ar{\eta}_{ar{
ho}ar{q}}=-\eta_{
hoq}$$

• Further, there is a spinorial representation of this Lorentz rotation,

$$S_e \bar{\gamma}^{\bar{\rho}} S_e^{-1} = \gamma^{(D+1)} \gamma^{\rho} (e^{-1} \bar{e})_{\rho}{}^{\bar{\rho}} ,$$

such that

$$S_e \bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} S_e^{-1} = -\det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) \gamma^{(D+1)}$$
.

A (a) > A (b) > A

• The $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT Riemannian solutions are then classified into two groups,

 $\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = +1$: type IIA, $\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = -1$: type IIB.

• This identification with the ordinary IIA/IIB SUGRAs can be established, if we 'fix' the two zehnbeins equal to each other,

$$e_{\mu}{}^{\rho}\equiv \bar{e}_{\mu}{}^{\bar{\rho}}$$
,

using a $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ local Lorentz rotation which may or may not flip the $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ chirality,

$$\mathbf{c}' \longrightarrow \det(e^{-1}\bar{e})\mathbf{c}'$$
.

Namely, the **Pin** $(D-1, 1)_R$ chirality changes iff $det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = -1$.

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > <

• The $\mathcal{N}=2$ D=10 SDFT Riemannian solutions are then classified into two groups,

$$\begin{split} \mathbf{c}\mathbf{c}'\,\mathrm{det}(e^{-1}\bar{e}) &= +1 \quad : \quad \mathrm{type \ IIA}\,,\\ \mathbf{c}\mathbf{c}'\,\mathrm{det}(e^{-1}\bar{e}) &= -1 \quad : \quad \mathrm{type \ IIB}\,. \end{split}$$

• This identification with the ordinary IIA/IIB SUGRAs can be established, if we 'fix' the two zehnbeins equal to each other,

$$e_{\mu}{}^{
ho}\equivar{e}_{\mu}{}^{ar{
ho}}$$
 ,

using a $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ local Lorentz rotation which may or may not flip the $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ chirality,

$$\mathbf{c}' \longrightarrow \det(e^{-1}\bar{e})\mathbf{c}'$$
.

Namely, the **Pin** $(D-1, 1)_R$ chirality changes iff det $(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = -1$.

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 > <

• The $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT Riemannian solutions are classified into two groups,

```
\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = +1 : type IIA,
```

```
\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = -1 : type IIB.
```

- That is to say, formulated in terms of the genuine DFT-field variables, i.e. $V_{A\rho}$, $\bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}$, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, etc. the $\mathcal{N} = 2 \ D = 10 \ \text{SDFT}$ is a chiral theory with respect to the pair of local Lorentz groups. The possible four chirality choices are all equivalent and hence the theory is *unique*. We may safely put $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$ without loss of generality.
- However, the theory contains two 'types' of Riemannian solutions, as classified above.
- Conversely, any solution in type IIA and type IIB supergravities can be mapped to a solution of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT of fixed chirality e.g. $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$.
- In conclusion, the single unique $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies type IIA and IIB SUGRAS. Further it allows non-Riemannian solutions.

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >
$\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = +1$: type IIA,

```
\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = -1 : type IIB.
```

- That is to say, formulated in terms of the genuine DFT-field variables, i.e. $V_{A\rho}$, $\bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}$, $\mathcal{C}^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, etc. the $\mathcal{N} = 2 \ D = 10 \ \text{SDFT}$ is a chiral theory with respect to the pair of local Lorentz groups. The possible four chirality choices are all equivalent and hence the theory is *unique*. We may safely put $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$ without loss of generality.
- However, the theory contains two 'types' of Riemannian solutions, as classified above.
- Conversely, any solution in type IIA and type IIB supergravities can be mapped to a solution of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT of fixed chirality e.g. $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$.
- In conclusion, the single unique $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies type IIA and IIB SUGRAS. Further it allows non-Riemannian solutions.

・ロト ・ 同 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ ト … ヨ

 $\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = +1$: type IIA,

```
\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\overline{e}) = -1 : type IIB.
```

- That is to say, formulated in terms of the genuine DFT-field variables, i.e. $V_{A\rho}$, $\bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}$, $\mathcal{C}^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, etc. the $\mathcal{N} = 2 \ D = 10 \ \text{SDFT}$ is a chiral theory with respect to the pair of local Lorentz groups. The possible four chirality choices are all equivalent and hence the theory is *unique*. We may safely put $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$ without loss of generality.
- However, the theory contains two 'types' of Riemannian solutions, as classified above.
- Conversely, any solution in type IIA and type IIB supergravities can be mapped to a solution of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT of fixed chirality e.g. $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$.
- In conclusion, the single unique $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies type IIA and IIB SUGRAS. Further it allows non-Riemannian solutions.

・ロト ・ 同 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ ト … ヨ

 $\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = +1$: type IIA,

```
\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\overline{e}) = -1 : type IIB.
```

- That is to say, formulated in terms of the genuine DFT-field variables, i.e. $V_{A\rho}$, $\bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}$, $\mathcal{C}^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, etc. the $\mathcal{N} = 2 \ D = 10 \ \text{SDFT}$ is a chiral theory with respect to the pair of local Lorentz groups. The possible four chirality choices are all equivalent and hence the theory is *unique*. We may safely put $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$ without loss of generality.
- However, the theory contains two 'types' of Riemannian solutions, as classified above.
- Conversely, any solution in type IIA and type IIB supergravities can be mapped to a solution of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT of fixed chirality e.g. $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$.
- In conclusion, the single unique $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies type IIA and IIB SUGRAs. Further it allows non-Riemannian solutions.

・ ロ ト ・ 雪 ト ・ ヨ ト ・ ヨ ト

 $\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = +1$: type IIA,

```
\mathbf{cc'} \det(e^{-1}\bar{e}) = -1 : type IIB.
```

- That is to say, formulated in terms of the genuine DFT-field variables, i.e. $V_{A\rho}$, $\bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}$, $\mathcal{C}^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{\alpha}}$, etc. the $\mathcal{N} = 2 \ D = 10 \ \text{SDFT}$ is a chiral theory with respect to the pair of local Lorentz groups. The possible four chirality choices are all equivalent and hence the theory is *unique*. We may safely put $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$ without loss of generality.
- However, the theory contains two 'types' of Riemannian solutions, as classified above.
- Conversely, any solution in type IIA and type IIB supergravities can be mapped to a solution of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT of fixed chirality e.g. $\mathbf{c} \equiv \mathbf{c}' \equiv +1$.
- In conclusion, the single unique $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT unifies type IIA and IIB SUGRAS. Further it allows non-Riemannian solutions.

・ロット (雪) (日) (日) (日)

• Setting the diagonal gauge,

$$e_{\mu}{}^{
ho}\equivar{e}_{\mu}{}^{ar{
ho}}$$

with $\eta_{Pq} = -\bar{\eta}_{\bar{P}\bar{q}}$, $\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{P}} = \gamma^{(D+1)}\gamma^{p}$, $\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} = -\gamma^{(D+1)}$, breaks the local Lorentz symmetry,

$$\operatorname{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \operatorname{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R \implies \operatorname{Spin}(1, D-1)_D.$$

- And it reduces SDFT to SUGRA:
 - $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10 \text{ SDFT} \implies 10D \text{ Type II democratic SUGRA}$

Bergshoeff, et al.; Coimbra, Strickland-Constable, Waldram

 $\mathcal{N} = 1 \ D = 10 \ \text{SDFT} \implies 10 D \ \text{minimal SUGRA}$ Chamseddine; Bergshoeff *et al.*

イロト イヨト イヨト イヨ

• Setting the diagonal gauge,

$$e_{\mu}{}^{
ho}\equivar{e}_{\mu}{}^{ar{
ho}}$$

with $\eta_{Pq} = -\bar{\eta}_{\bar{p}\bar{q}}$, $\bar{\gamma}^{\bar{p}} = \gamma^{(D+1)}\gamma^{p}$, $\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)} = -\gamma^{(D+1)}$, breaks the local Lorentz symmetry,

$$\operatorname{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \operatorname{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R \implies \operatorname{Spin}(1, D-1)_D$$

- And it reduces SDFT to SUGRA:
 - $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10 \text{ SDFT} \implies 10D \text{ Type II democratic SUGRA}$ Bergshoeff, *et al.*; Coimbra, Strickland-Constable, Waldram
 - $\mathcal{N} = 1 \ D = 10 \ \text{SDFT} \implies 10 D \text{ minimal SUGRA}$ Chamseddine; Bergshoeff *et al.*

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

Diagonal gauge fixing and Reduction to SUGRA

• To the full order in fermions, $\mathcal{N} = 1$ SDFT reduces to 10D minimal SUGRA:

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}_{10D} &= \det \mathbf{e} \times \mathbf{e}^{-2\phi} \left[R + 4\partial_{\mu}\phi\partial^{\mu}\phi - \frac{1}{12}H_{\lambda\mu\nu}H^{\lambda\mu\nu} \right. \\ &+ i2\sqrt{2}\bar{\rho}\gamma^{m}[\partial_{m}\rho + \frac{1}{4}(\omega + \frac{1}{6}H)_{mp}\gamma^{np}\rho] - i4\sqrt{2}\bar{\psi}^{p}[\partial_{p}\rho + \frac{1}{4}(\omega + \frac{1}{2}H)_{pqr}\gamma^{qr}\rho \\ &- i2\sqrt{2}\bar{\psi}^{p}\gamma^{m}[\partial_{m}\psi_{p} + \frac{1}{4}(\omega + \frac{1}{6}H)\gamma^{np}\psi_{p} + \omega_{mpq}\psi^{q} - \frac{1}{2}H_{mpq}\psi^{q}] \\ &+ \frac{1}{24}(\bar{\psi}^{q}\gamma_{mnp}\psi_{q})(\bar{\psi}^{r}\gamma^{mnp}\psi_{r}) - \frac{1}{48}(\bar{\psi}^{q}\gamma_{mnp}\psi_{q})(\bar{\rho}\gamma^{mnp}\rho) \right]. \\ \delta_{\varepsilon}\phi &= i\frac{1}{2}\bar{\varepsilon}(\rho + \gamma^{a}\psi_{a}), \qquad \delta_{\varepsilon}e^{a}_{\mu} = i\bar{\varepsilon}\gamma^{a}\psi_{\mu}, \qquad \delta_{\varepsilon}B_{\mu\nu} = -2i\bar{\varepsilon}\gamma_{[\mu}\psi_{\nu]}, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon}\rho &= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\gamma^{a}[\partial_{a}\varepsilon + \frac{1}{4}(\omega + \frac{1}{6}H)_{abc}\gamma^{bc}\varepsilon - \partial_{a}\phi\varepsilon] \\ &+ i\frac{1}{48}(\bar{\psi}^{d}\gamma_{abc}\psi_{d})\gamma^{abc}\varepsilon + i\frac{1}{192}(\bar{\rho}\gamma_{abc}\rho)\gamma^{abc}\varepsilon + i\frac{1}{2}(\bar{\varepsilon}\gamma_{[a}\psi_{b]})\gamma^{ab}\rho, \\ \delta_{\varepsilon}\psi_{a} &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}[\partial_{a}\varepsilon + \frac{1}{4}(\omega + \frac{1}{2}H)_{abc}\gamma^{bc}\varepsilon] \\ &- i\frac{1}{2}(\bar{\rho}\varepsilon)\psi_{a} - i\frac{1}{4}(\bar{\rho}\psi_{a})\varepsilon + i\frac{1}{8}(\bar{\rho}\gamma_{bc}\psi_{a})\gamma^{bc}\varepsilon + i\frac{1}{2}(\bar{\varepsilon}\gamma_{[b}\psi_{c]})\gamma^{bc}\psi_{a}. \end{split}$$

Diagonal gauge fixing and Reduction to SUGRA

• After the diagonal gauge fixing, we may parameterize the R-R potential as

$$\mathcal{C} \equiv \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{\frac{D+2}{4}} \sum_{p}' \frac{1}{p!} \mathcal{C}_{a_1 a_2 \cdots a_p} \gamma^{a_1 a_2 \cdots a_p}$$

and obtain the field strength,

$$\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{D}^0_+ \mathcal{C} \equiv \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{\frac{D}{4}} \sum_{\rho}' \frac{1}{(\rho+1)!} \mathcal{F}_{a_1 a_2 \cdots a_{\rho+1}} \gamma^{a_1 a_2 \cdots a_{\rho+1}}$$

where \sum_{p}^{\prime} denotes the odd p sum for Type IIA and even p sum for Type IIB, and

$$\mathcal{F}_{a_1 a_2 \cdots a_p} = p \left(D_{[a_1} \mathcal{C}_{a_2 \cdots a_p]} - \partial_{[a_1} \phi \mathcal{C}_{a_2 \cdots a_p]} \right) + \frac{p!}{3!(p-3)!} H_{[a_1 a_2 a_3} \mathcal{C}_{a_4 \cdots a_p]}$$

The pair of nilpotent differential operators, D⁺₊ and D⁰₋, reduce to a 'twisted K-theory' exterior derivative and its dual, after the diagonal gauge fixing,

$$\mathcal{D}^{0}_{+} \implies d + (H - d\phi) \land$$

$$\mathcal{D}^{0}_{-} \implies * [d + (H - d\phi) \land]$$

< 同 > < 三 > <

Diagonal gauge fixing and Reduction to SUGRA

• After the diagonal gauge fixing, we may parameterize the R-R potential as

$$\mathcal{C} \equiv \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{\frac{D+2}{4}} \sum_{p}' \frac{1}{p!} \mathcal{C}_{a_1 a_2 \cdots a_p} \gamma^{a_1 a_2 \cdots a_p}$$

and obtain the field strength,

$$\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{D}^0_+ \mathcal{C} \equiv \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{\frac{D}{4}} \sum_{\rho}' \frac{1}{(\rho+1)!} \mathcal{F}_{a_1 a_2 \cdots a_{\rho+1}} \gamma^{a_1 a_2 \cdots a_{\rho+1}}$$

where \sum_{p}^{\prime} denotes the odd p sum for Type IIA and even p sum for Type IIB, and

$$\mathcal{F}_{a_1a_2\cdots a_p} = p\left(D_{[a_1}\mathcal{C}_{a_2\cdots a_p]} - \partial_{[a_1}\phi \mathcal{C}_{a_2\cdots a_p]}\right) + \frac{p!}{3!(p-3)!} H_{[a_1a_2a_3}\mathcal{C}_{a_4\cdots a_p]}$$

The pair of nilpotent differential operators, D⁰₊ and D⁰₋, reduce to a 'twisted K-theory' exterior derivative and its dual, after the diagonal gauge fixing,

$$\begin{array}{lll} \mathcal{D}^0_+ & \Longrightarrow & \mathrm{d} + (H - \mathrm{d}\phi) \wedge \\ \mathcal{D}^0_- & \Longrightarrow & * \left[\mathrm{d} + (H - \mathrm{d}\phi) \wedge \right] * \end{array}$$

ト 4 同 ト 4 三 ト 4 三 ト

• In this way, ordinary SUGRA \equiv gauge-fixed SDFT,

$$\mathbf{Spin}(1, D-1)_L \times \mathbf{Spin}(D-1, 1)_R \implies \mathbf{Spin}(1, D-1)_D$$

- The diagonal gauge, $e_{\mu}{}^{p} \equiv \bar{e}_{\mu}{}^{\bar{p}}$, is incompatible with the vectorial O(D, D) transformation rule of the DFT-vielbein.
- In order to preserve the diagonal gauge, it is necessary to modify the O(D, D) transformation rule.

• □ ▶ • □ ▶ • □ ▶ • •

- The diagonal gauge, $e_{\mu}{}^{\rho} \equiv \bar{e}_{\mu}{}^{\bar{\rho}}$, is incompatible with the vectorial $\mathbf{O}(D, D)$ transformation rule of the DFT-vielbein.
- In order to preserve the diagonal gauge, it is necessary to modify the $\mathbf{O}(D,D)$ transformation rule.

• The O(D, D) rotation must accompany a compensating $Pin(D-1, 1)_R$ local Lorentz rotation, $\bar{L}_{\bar{d}}{}^{\bar{p}}$, $S_{\bar{L}}{}^{\bar{\alpha}}{}_{\bar{\beta}}$ which we can construct explicitly,

$$ar{L} = ar{e}^{-1} \left[\mathbf{a}^t - (g+B) \mathbf{b}^t
ight] \left[\mathbf{a}^t + (g-B) \mathbf{b}^t
ight]^{-1} ar{e}, \qquad ar{\gamma}^{ar{q}} ar{L}_{ar{q}}{}^{ar{p}} = S_{ar{L}}^{-1} ar{\gamma}^{ar{p}} S_{ar{L}},$$

where **a** and **b** are parameters of a given O(D, D) group element,

$$M_{A}{}^{B} = \left(\begin{array}{cc} \mathbf{a}^{\mu}{}_{\nu} & \mathbf{b}^{\mu\sigma} \\ \\ \mathbf{c}_{\rho\nu} & \mathbf{d}_{\rho}{}^{\sigma} \end{array} \right)$$

- 4 同 2 4 日 2 4 日 2

d	\longrightarrow	d
V _A p	\rightarrow	$M_A{}^B V_B{}^p$
$\bar{V}_{A}{}^{\bar{p}}$	\rightarrow	$M_{A}{}^{B} ar{V}_{B}{}^{ar{q}} ar{L}_{ar{q}}{}^{ar{p}}$
$\mathcal{C}^{lpha}{}_{ar{lpha}},\mathcal{F}^{lpha}{}_{ar{lpha}}$	\longrightarrow	$\mathcal{C}^{lpha}{}_{ar{eta}}(S_{ar{L}}^{-1})^{ar{eta}}{}_{ar{lpha}}, \mathcal{F}^{lpha}{}_{\breve{eta}}(S_{ar{L}}^{-1})^{ar{eta}}{}_{ar{lpha}}$
$ ho^{lpha}$	\longrightarrow	$ ho^{lpha}$
$ ho'^{ar lpha}$	\rightarrow	$(\mathcal{S}_{ar{L}})^{ar{lpha}}{}_{ar{eta}}{}^{ ho'^{ar{eta}}}$
$\psi^{lpha}_{ar{ ho}}$	\rightarrow	$(ar{L}^{-1})_{ar{ ho}}{}^{ar{q}}\psi^lpha_{ar{q}}$
$\psi_{p}^{\prime ar{lpha}}$	\longrightarrow	$(\mathcal{S}_{ar{L}})^{ar{lpha}}{}_{ar{eta}}\psi_{oldsymbol{ ho}}^{\primear{eta}}$

Modified O(D, D) Transformation Rule After The Diagonal Gauge Fixing

- All the barred indices are now to be rotated. Consistent with Hassan
- The R-R sector can be also mapped to O(D, D) spinors.

Fukuma, Oota Tanaka; Hohm, Kwak, Zwiebach

÷

• If and only if $det(\overline{L}) = -1$, the modified O(D, D) rotation flips the chirality of the theory, since

$$\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}S_{\bar{L}} = \det(\bar{L}) S_{\bar{L}}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}$$

• Thus, the mechanism above naturally realizes the exchange of Type IIA and IIB supergravities under O(D, D) T-duality.

• However, since \bar{L} explicitly depends on the parametrization of V_{Ap} and $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$ in terms of $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $B_{\mu\nu}$, it is impossible to impose the modified $\mathbf{O}(D, D)$ transformation rule from the beginning on the parametrization-independent covariant formalism.

It is an artifact of the diagonal gauge fixing.

• □ ▶ • □ ▶ • □ ▶ • •

• If and only if $det(\overline{L}) = -1$, the modified O(D, D) rotation flips the chirality of the theory, since

$$\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}S_{\bar{L}} = \det(\bar{L}) S_{\bar{L}}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}$$

- Thus, the mechanism above naturally realizes the exchange of Type IIA and IIB supergravities under O(D, D) T-duality.
- However, since \bar{L} explicitly depends on the parametrization of $V_{A\rho}$ and $\bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}}$ in terms of $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $B_{\mu\nu}$, it is impossible to impose the modified $\mathbf{O}(D, D)$ transformation rule from the beginning on the parametrization-independent covariant formalism.

It is an artifact of the diagonal gauge fixing.

• If and only if $det(\overline{L}) = -1$, the modified O(D, D) rotation flips the chirality of the theory, since

$$\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}S_{\bar{L}} = \det(\bar{L}) S_{\bar{L}}\bar{\gamma}^{(D+1)}$$

- Thus, the mechanism above naturally realizes the exchange of Type IIA and IIB supergravities under O(D, D) T-duality.
- However, since \bar{L} explicitly depends on the parametrization of V_{Ap} and $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$ in terms of $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $B_{\mu\nu}$, it is impossible to impose the modified $\mathbf{O}(D, D)$ transformation rule from the beginning on the parametrization-independent covariant formalism.

It is an artifact of the diagonal gauge fixing.

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

• With the semi-covariant derivative, we may construct YM-DFT :

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{F}_{AB} &:= \nabla_A \mathcal{V}_B - \nabla_B \mathcal{V}_A - i \left[\mathcal{V}_A, \mathcal{V}_B \right], \qquad \mathcal{V}_A = \begin{pmatrix} \phi^\lambda \\ A_\mu + B_{\mu\nu} \phi^\nu \end{pmatrix}, \\ \mathcal{S}_{\mathrm{YM}} &= \int_{\Sigma_D} e^{-2d} \operatorname{Tr} \left(\mathcal{P}^{AB} \bar{\mathcal{P}}^{CD} \mathcal{F}_{AC} \mathcal{F}_{BD} \right) \\ &\equiv \int \mathrm{d} x^D \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi} \operatorname{Tr} \left(f_{\mu\nu} f^{\mu\nu} + 2D_\mu \phi_\nu D^\mu \phi^\nu + 2D_\mu \phi_\nu D^\nu \phi^\mu + 2i f_{\mu\nu} [\phi^\mu, \phi^\nu] \right) \\ &- [\phi_\mu, \phi_\nu] [\phi^\mu, \phi^\nu] + 2 \left(f^{\mu\nu} + i [\phi^\mu, \phi^\nu] \right) H_{\mu\nu\sigma} \phi^\sigma + H_{\mu\nu\sigma} H^{\mu\nu}{}_\tau \phi^\sigma \phi^\tau \Big). \end{split}$$

• Similar to topologically twisted Yang-Mills, but differs in detail.

 \blacksquare Curved $D\text{-}\mathrm{branes}$ are known to convert adjoint scalars into one-form,

 $\phi^a \rightarrow \phi_\mu$, Bershadsky • Action for 'double' D-brane Hull; Albertsson, Dai, Kao, Lin

A (1) > A (2) > A

• With the semi-covariant derivative, we may construct YM-DFT:

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{F}_{AB} &:= \nabla_A \mathcal{V}_B - \nabla_B \mathcal{V}_A - i \left[\mathcal{V}_A, \mathcal{V}_B \right], \qquad \mathcal{V}_A = \begin{pmatrix} \phi^\lambda \\ A_\mu + B_{\mu\nu} \phi^\nu \end{pmatrix}, \\ \mathcal{S}_{\mathrm{YM}} &= \int_{\Sigma_D} e^{-2d} \operatorname{Tr} \left(P^{AB} \bar{P}^{CD} \mathcal{F}_{AC} \mathcal{F}_{BD} \right) \\ &\equiv \int \mathrm{d} x^D \sqrt{-g} e^{-2\phi} \operatorname{Tr} \left(f_{\mu\nu} f^{\mu\nu} + 2D_\mu \phi_\nu D^\mu \phi^\nu + 2D_\mu \phi_\nu D^\nu \phi^\mu + 2i f_{\mu\nu} [\phi^\mu, \phi^\nu] \right) \\ &- [\phi_\mu, \phi_\nu] [\phi^\mu, \phi^\nu] + 2 \left(f^{\mu\nu} + i [\phi^\mu, \phi^\nu] \right) H_{\mu\nu\sigma} \phi^\sigma + H_{\mu\nu\sigma} H^{\mu\nu}{}_\tau \phi^\sigma \phi^\tau \Big). \end{split}$$

- Similar to topologically twisted Yang-Mills, but differs in detail.
- ${\small \bullet}$ Curved $D\text{-}\mathrm{branes}$ are known to convert adjoint scalars into one-form,

 $\phi^a \to \phi_\mu$, Bershadsky • Action for 'double' D-brane Hull; Albertsson, Dai, Kao, Lin `

• The section condition is equivalent to the 'coordinate gauge symmetry',

$$x^M \sim x^M + \varphi \partial^M \varphi'$$
.

A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in coordinate space.

- The diffeomorphism symmetry means an invariance under arbitrary reparametrizations of the 'gauge orbits'.
- Consequently, finite transformation rules are not unique.

For example, *the exponentiation of the generalized Lie derivative* and a simple *ansatz* proposed by Hohm-Zwiebach. These two appear different but are fully equivalent to each other, up to the coordinate gauge symmetry.

1304.5946. (see also Berman-Cederwall-Perry)

• • • • • • • • • • • •

• The section condition is equivalent to the 'coordinate gauge symmetry',

$$x^M \sim x^M + \varphi \partial^M \varphi'$$
.

A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in coordinate space.

- The diffeomorphism symmetry means an invariance under arbitrary reparametrizations of the 'gauge orbits'.
- Consequently, finite transformation rules are not unique.

For example, the exponentiation of the generalized Lie derivative and a simple ansatz proposed by Hohm-Zwiebach. These two appear different but are fully equivalent to each other, up to the coordinate gauge symmetry.

1304.5946. (see also Berman-Cederwall-Perry)

• • • • • • • • • • • • •

• The section condition is equivalent to the 'coordinate gauge symmetry',

$$x^M \sim x^M + \varphi \partial^M \varphi'$$
.

A 'physical point' is one-to-one identified with a 'gauge orbit' in coordinate space.

- The diffeomorphism symmetry means an invariance under arbitrary reparametrizations of the 'gauge orbits'.
- Consequently, finite transformation rules are not unique.

For example, *the exponentiation of the generalized Lie derivative* and a simple *ansatz* proposed by Hohm-Zwiebach. These two appear different but are fully equivalent to each other, up to the coordinate gauge symmetry.

1304.5946. (see also Berman-Cederwall-Perry)

• String propagates in a doubled-yet-gauged spacetime, 1307.8377

$$\mathcal{S} = \frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'} \int \mathrm{d}^2\sigma \ \mathcal{L} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{-h} h^{ij} D_i X^M D_j X^N \mathcal{H}_{MN}(X) - \epsilon^{ij} D_i X^M \mathcal{A}_{jM} \,,$$

where

$$D_i X^M = \partial_i X^M - \mathcal{A}^M_i \,, \qquad \mathcal{A}^M_i \partial_M \equiv 0 \,.$$

- The Lagrangian is symmetric with respect to the string worldsheet diffeomorphisms, Weyl symmetry, O(D, D) T-duality, target spacetime generalized diffeomorphisms and the coordinate gauge symmetry, thanks to the auxiliary gauge field, \mathcal{A}_i^M .
- Further, after parametrization and integrating out \mathcal{A}_{i}^{M} , it can produce either the standard string action for the 'non-degenerate' Riemannian case,

$$\frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'}\mathcal{L} \equiv \frac{1}{2\pi\alpha'} \Big[-\frac{1}{2}\sqrt{-h}h^{ij}\partial_i Y^{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\nu} G_{\mu\nu}(Y) + \frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i Y^{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\nu} B_{\mu\nu}(Y) + \frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i \tilde{Y}_{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\mu} \Big] ,$$

or novel chiral actions for 'degenerate' non-Riemannian cases, e.g. for $\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$,

$$rac{1}{4\pilpha'}\mathcal{L}\equiv rac{1}{4\pilpha'}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i \tilde{Y}_\mu\partial_j Y^\mu\,, \qquad \quad \partial_i Y^\mu+rac{1}{\sqrt{-\hbar}}\epsilon_i{}^j\partial_j Y^\mu=0$$

• String propagates in a doubled-yet-gauged spacetime, 1307.8377

$$\mathcal{S} = \frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'} \int \mathrm{d}^2\sigma \ \mathcal{L} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{-h} h^{ij} D_i X^M D_j X^N \mathcal{H}_{MN}(X) - \epsilon^{ij} D_i X^M \mathcal{A}_{jM} \,,$$

where

$$D_i X^M = \partial_i X^M - \mathcal{A}^M_i \,, \qquad \quad \mathcal{A}^M_i \partial_M \equiv 0 \,.$$

• The Lagrangian is symmetric with respect to the string worldsheet diffeomorphisms, Weyl symmetry, $\mathbf{O}(D, D)$ T-duality, target spacetime generalized diffeomorphisms and the coordinate gauge symmetry, thanks to the auxiliary gauge field, \mathcal{A}_i^M .

 ${\it c.f.} {\rm Hull; Tseytlin; Copland, Berman, Thompson; Nibbelink, Patalong; Blair, Malek, Routh}$

 Further, after parametrization and integrating out A^M_i, it can produce either the standard string action for the 'non-degenerate' Riemannian case,

 $\frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'}\mathcal{L} \equiv \frac{1}{2\pi\alpha'} \left[-\frac{1}{2}\sqrt{-h}h^{ij}\partial_i Y^{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\nu}G_{\mu\nu}(Y) + \frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i Y^{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\nu}B_{\mu\nu}(Y) + \frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i \tilde{Y}_{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\mu} \right]$

or novel chiral actions for 'degenerate' non-Riemannian cases, e.g. for $\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$,

$$rac{1}{4\pilpha'}\mathcal{L}\equivrac{1}{4\pilpha'}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i ilde Y_\mu\partial_jY^\mu\,,\qquad\quad\partial_iY^\mu+rac{1}{\sqrt{-\hbar}}\epsilon_i{}^j\partial_jY^\mu=0\,.$$

String propagates in a doubled-yet-gauged spacetime, 1307.8377

$$\mathcal{S} = \frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'} \int \mathrm{d}^2\sigma \ \mathcal{L} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{-h} h^{ij} D_i X^M D_j X^N \mathcal{H}_{MN}(X) - \epsilon^{ij} D_i X^M \mathcal{A}_{jM} \,,$$

where

$$D_i X^M = \partial_i X^M - \mathcal{A}^M_i \,, \qquad \quad \mathcal{A}^M_i \partial_M \equiv 0 \,.$$

- The Lagrangian is symmetric with respect to the string worldsheet diffeomorphisms, Weyl symmetry, O(D, D) T-duality, target spacetime generalized diffeomorphisms and the coordinate gauge symmetry, thanks to the auxiliary gauge field, A_i^M.
 c.f. Hull; Tseytlin; Copland, Berman, Thompson; Nibbelink, Patalong; Blair, Malek, Routh
- Further, after parametrization and integrating out \mathcal{A}_{i}^{M} , it can produce either the standard string action for the 'non-degenerate' Riemannian case,

$$\frac{1}{4\pi\alpha'}\mathcal{L} \equiv \frac{1}{2\pi\alpha'} \left[-\frac{1}{2}\sqrt{-h}h^{ij}\partial_i Y^{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\nu} \mathcal{G}_{\mu\nu}(Y) + \frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i Y^{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\nu} \mathcal{B}_{\mu\nu}(Y) + \frac{1}{2}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i \tilde{Y}_{\mu}\partial_j Y^{\mu} \right]$$

or novel chiral actions for 'degenerate' non-Riemannian cases, e.g. for $\mathcal{H}_{AB}=\mathcal{J}_{AB},$

$$rac{1}{4\pilpha'}\mathcal{L}\equivrac{1}{4\pilpha'}\epsilon^{ij}\partial_i ilde{Y}_\mu\partial_jY^\mu\,,\qquad\quad\partial_iY^\mu+rac{1}{\sqrt{-\hbar}}\epsilon_i{}^j\partial_jY^\mu=0\,.$$

Comment 3: U-gravity SL(N) 1402.5027 with Yoonji Suh

- Precisely analogous formalism has been developed for $\mathsf{SL}(N)$, $N\neq 4.$
 - Extended-yet-gauged spacetime (\equiv section condition)
 - Diffeomorphism generated by a generalized Lie derivative
 - Semi-covariant derivative and semi-covariant curvature
 - Complete covariantizations of them dictated by a projection operator

• The action of SL(N) U-gravity is given by the fully covariant scalar curvature,

$$\int_{\Sigma} M^{\frac{1}{4-N}} S$$

where $M = det(M_{ab})$ and the integral is taken over a section, Σ .

 Up to SL(N) duality rotations, the section condition admits two inequivalent solutions, (N-1)-dimensional Σ_{N-1} and three-dimensional Σ₃.

Blair+Malek+JHP. (c.f. Hohm+Samtleben)

Comment 3: U-gravity SL(N) 1402.5027 with Yoonji Suh

- Precisely analogous formalism has been developed for $\mathsf{SL}(N)$, $N\neq 4.$
 - Extended-yet-gauged spacetime (\equiv section condition)
 - Diffeomorphism generated by a generalized Lie derivative
 - Semi-covariant derivative and semi-covariant curvature
 - Complete covariantizations of them dictated by a projection operator
- The action of SL(N) U-gravity is given by the fully covariant scalar curvature,

$$\int_{\Sigma} M^{\frac{1}{4-N}} S$$

where $M = \det(M_{ab})$ and the integral is taken over a section, Σ .

 Up to SL(N) duality rotations, the section condition admits two inequivalent solutions, (N-1)-dimensional Σ_{N-1} and three-dimensional Σ₃.

Blair+Malek+JHP. (c.f. Hohm+Samtleben)

Comment 3: U-gravity SL(N) 1402.5027 with Yoonji Suh

- Precisely analogous formalism has been developed for $\mathsf{SL}(N)$, $N\neq 4.$
 - Extended-yet-gauged spacetime (\equiv section condition)
 - Diffeomorphism generated by a generalized Lie derivative
 - Semi-covariant derivative and semi-covariant curvature
 - Complete covariantizations of them dictated by a projection operator
- The action of SL(N) U-gravity is given by the fully covariant scalar curvature,

$$\int_{\Sigma} M^{\frac{1}{4-N}} S$$

,

where $M = \det(M_{ab})$ and the integral is taken over a section, Σ .

• Up to SL(N) duality rotations, the section condition admits two inequivalent solutions, (N-1)-dimensional Σ_{N-1} and three-dimensional Σ_3 .

Blair+Malek+JHP. (c.f. Hohm+Samtleben)

・ロッ ・行 ・ ・ ヨッ

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- The fundamental field-variables of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT are, besides the fermions, the DFT-dilaton, d, DFT-vielbeins, V_{Ap} , $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$, and the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$.

• Novel differential geometric ingredients:

- \triangleright projectors, $P_{AB} = V_{A\rho} V_B{}^{\rho}$, $\bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} \bar{V}_B{}^{\bar{\rho}}$, and semi-covariant derivative.
- ▷ Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).

• $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT manifests simultaneously the symmetric structures:

- ▷ **O**(10, 10) *T*-duality
- ▷ DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
- \triangleright A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, **Spin**(1,9)_L × **Spin**(9,1)_R

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- The fundamental field-variables of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT are, besides the fermions, the DFT-dilaton, d, DFT-vielbeins, V_{Ap} , $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$, and the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$.

• Novel differential geometric ingredients:

- \triangleright projectors, $P_{AB} = V_{A\rho} V_B{}^{\rho}$, $\bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} \bar{V}_B{}^{\bar{\rho}}$, and semi-covariant derivative.
- ▷ Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).

• $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT manifests simultaneously the symmetric structures:

- ▷ **0**(10, 10) *T*-duality
- ▷ DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
- \triangleright A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, **Spin**(1,9)_L × **Spin**(9,1)_R

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- The fundamental field-variables of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT are, besides the fermions, the DFT-dilaton, d, DFT-vielbeins, V_{Ap} , $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$, and the R-R potential, $\mathcal{C}^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$.

• Novel differential geometic ingredients:

- $\label{eq:projectors} \ P_{AB} = V_{A\rho} V_B{}^\rho, \ \bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} \bar{V}_B{}^{\bar{\rho}}, \ \text{and semi-covariant derivative}.$
- ▷ Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).

• $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT manifests simultaneously the symmetric structures:

- ▷ **0**(10, 10) *T*-duality
- ▷ DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
- \triangleright A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, **Spin**(1,9)_L × **Spin**(9,1)_R

・ロト ・ 同ト ・ ヨト ・ ヨト

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- The fundamental field-variables of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT are, besides the fermions, the DFT-dilaton, d, DFT-vielbeins, V_{Ap} , $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$, and the R-R potential, $\mathcal{C}^{\alpha}_{\bar{\alpha}}$.
- Novel differential geometic ingredients:
 - \triangleright projectors, $P_{AB} = V_{Ap} V_B{}^p$, $\bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{V}_{A\bar{p}} \bar{V}_B{}^{\bar{p}}$, and semi-covariant derivative.
 - ▷ Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).

• $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT manifests simultaneously the symmetric structures:

- ▷ **O**(10, 10) *T*-duality
- ▷ DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
- \triangleright A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, **Spin**(1,9)_L × **Spin**(9,1)_R

- Riemannian geometry is for *particle* theory. *String* theory requires a novel differential geometry which geometrizes the whole NS-NS sector and underlies DFT.
- The fundamental field-variables of $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT are, besides the fermions, the DFT-dilaton, d, DFT-vielbeins, V_{Ap} , $\bar{V}_{A\bar{p}}$, and the R-R potential, $C^{\alpha}{}_{\bar{\alpha}}$.
- Novel differential geometic ingredients:
 - \triangleright projectors, $P_{AB} = V_{A\rho} V_B{}^{\rho}$, $\bar{P}_{AB} = \bar{V}_{A\bar{\rho}} \bar{V}_B{}^{\bar{\rho}}$, and semi-covariant derivative.
 - ▷ Spacetime being doubled-yet-gauged (section condition).
- $\bullet~\mathcal{N}=2~D=10~\mathrm{SDFT}$ manifests simultaneously the symmetric structures:
 - ▷ **O**(10, 10) *T*-duality
 - ▷ DFT-diffeomorphism (generalized Lie derivative)
 - \triangleright A pair of local Lorentz symmetries, Spin(1,9)_L × Spin(9,1)_R

ロト (行) (下) (下)

- $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT contains not only Riemannian SUGRA backgrounds but also non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- While the theory is unique, the Riemannian solutions are twofold.
 ⇒ Unification of IIA and IIB.
- After parametrizing the DFT field-variables in terms of Riemannian ones and taking the diagonal gauge, Spin(1,9)_L×Spin(9,1)_R → Spin(1,9)_D, SDFT reduces to SUGRA.
- A priori, in the covariant formalism, the R-R sector and the fermions are O(D, D) singlet.

Yet, the diagonal gauge fixing, $e_{\mu}{}^{p} \equiv \bar{e}_{\mu}{}^{\bar{p}}$, modifies the O(D, D) transformation rule to call for a compensating $Pin(D-1,1)_{R}$ rotation, which may flip the chirality of the theory, resulting in the known exchange of type IIA and IIB SUGRAS.

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三 >

- $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT contains not only Riemannian SUGRA backgrounds but also non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- While the theory is unique, the Riemannian solutions are twofold.
 ⇒ Unification of IIA and IIB.
- After parametrizing the DFT field-variables in terms of Riemannian ones and taking the diagonal gauge, Spin(1,9)_L×Spin(9,1)_R → Spin(1,9)_D, SDFT reduces to SUGRA.
- A priori, in the covariant formalism, the R-R sector and the fermions are O(D, D) singlet.

Yet, the diagonal gauge fixing, $e_{\mu}{}^{p} \equiv \bar{e}_{\mu}{}^{\bar{p}}$, modifies the O(D, D) transformation rule to call for a compensating $Pin(D-1,1)_{R}$ rotation, which may flip the chirality of the theory, resulting in the known exchange of type IIA and IIB SUGRAS.

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三 >

- $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT contains not only Riemannian SUGRA backgrounds but also non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- While the theory is unique, the Riemannian solutions are twofold.
 ⇒ Unification of IIA and IIB.
- After parametrizing the DFT field-variables in terms of Riemannian ones and taking the diagonal gauge, $\text{Spin}(1,9)_L \times \text{Spin}(9,1)_R \rightarrow \text{Spin}(1,9)_D$, SDFT reduces to SUGRA.
- A priori, in the covariant formalism, the R-R sector and the fermions are O(D, D) singlet.

Yet, the diagonal gauge fixing, $e_{\mu}{}^{\rho} \equiv \bar{e}_{\mu}{}^{\bar{\rho}}$, modifies the O(D, D) transformation rule to call for a compensating $Pin(D-1,1)_R$ rotation, which may flip the chirality of the theory, resulting in the known exchange of type IIA and IIB SUGRAS.
- $\mathcal{N} = 2 D = 10$ SDFT contains not only Riemannian SUGRA backgrounds but also non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- While the theory is unique, the Riemannian solutions are twofold.

 —> Unification of IIA and IIB.
- After parametrizing the DFT field-variables in terms of Riemannian ones and taking the diagonal gauge, $\text{Spin}(1,9)_L \times \text{Spin}(9,1)_R \rightarrow \text{Spin}(1,9)_D$, SDFT reduces to SUGRA.
- A priori, in the covariant formalism, the R-R sector and the fermions are $\mathbf{O}(D,D)$ singlet.

Yet, the diagonal gauge fixing, $e_{\mu}{}^{p} \equiv \bar{e}_{\mu}{}^{\bar{p}}$, modifies the O(D, D) transformation rule to call for a compensating $Pin(D-1,1)_{R}$ rotation, which may flip the chirality of the theory, resulting in the known exchange of type IIA and IIB SUGRAS.

(日)

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C} \mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D} \mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,$$

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C} \mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D} \mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
,

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C}\mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
,

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

 \bullet NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric $\mathsf{O}(D,D)$ element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C}\mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,,$$

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C}\mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
,

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

• YES, if we take the following as a definition of the generalized metric,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} g^{-1} & -g^{-1}B \\ Bg^{-1} & g - Bg^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}$$

• NO, if we define the generalized metric as a symmetric O(D, D) element,

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{H}_{BA} \,, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{A}{}^{C}\mathcal{H}_{B}{}^{D}\mathcal{J}_{CD} = \mathcal{J}_{AB} \,.$$

- With this abstract definition, DFT as well as a sigma model (which I will discuss later) perfectly make sense.
- It may then describe a novel non-Riemannian string theory backgrounds, e.g.

$$\mathcal{H}_{AB} = \mathcal{J}_{AB}$$
,

which does not admit any Riemannian interpretation!

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- O(10, 10) covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- The relaxation of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to *M*-theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (*E*₁₁); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

< ロ > < 同 > < 三 > < 三

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- O(10, 10) covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- The relaxation of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to *M*-theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (*E*₁₁); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

< D > < P > < E > < E</p>

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- O(10, 10) covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- The relaxation of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to \mathcal{M} -theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (E_{11}); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

< D > < P > < E > < E</p>

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- $\bullet~O(10,10)$ covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- The relaxation of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to \mathcal{M} -theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (E_{11}); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- $\bullet~O(10,10)$ covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- The relaxation of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to *M*-theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (*E*₁₁); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

< ロ > < 同 > < 回 > < 回 >

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- $\bullet~O(10,10)$ covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- The relaxation of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to \mathcal{M} -theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (E_{11}); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

(日)

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian 'metric-less' backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- $\bullet~O(10,10)$ covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- The relaxation of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to \mathcal{M} -theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (E_{11}); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

(日)

<u>Outlook</u>

- Further study and classification of the non-Riemannian, metric-less backgrounds.
- Quantization of the string action on doubled-yet-gauged spacetime.
- $\bullet~O(10,10)$ covariant Killing spinor equation: SUSY and T-duality are compatible.
- The relaxation of the section condition: Geissbuhler; Graña, Marqués, Aldazabal; Berman, Musaev, Blair, Malek, Perry; Berman, Kanghoon Lee for Scherk-Schwarz and Blumenhagen, Fuchs, Lust, Sun for non-associativity
- The uplift of type II SDFT to \mathcal{M} -theory, or the extension of T-duality to U-duality: West (E_{11}); Damour, Henneaux, Nicolai, Riccioni, Steele; Cook; Aldazabal, Graña, Marqués, Rosabal
- U-duality manifest *M*-theory effective actions: Berman-Perry; Thompson, Godazgar²; JHP-Suh (U-gravity); Cederwall, Edlund, Karlsson; Musaev; Hohm-Samtleben

Thank you.

The End

< ロ > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 > < 回 >

æ